

TECHNISCHE UNIVERSITÄT MÜNCHEN
Fakultät für Medizin

Characterization of β -cell Heterogeneity in the Islets of Langerhans

Erik Simon Bader

Vollständiger Abdruck der von der Fakultät für Medizin der Technischen Universität München zur Erlangung des akademischen Grades eines

Doktors der Naturwissenschaften

genehmigten Dissertation.

Vorsitzender: Prof. Dr. Radu Roland Rad

Prüfer der Dissertation:

1. Prof. Dr. Heiko Lickert
2. apl. Prof. Dr. Jerzy Adamski
3. Prof. Dr. Eckhard Wolf

Die Dissertation wurde am 02. Nov. 2016 bei der Technischen Universität München eingereicht und durch die Fakultät für Medizin am 14. Juni 2017 angenommen.

Contents

1 List of Abbreviation 1

2. Introduction 5

2.1 Pancreas organization and the genesis of a functional β -cell..... 5

 2.1.1 Pancreas and islet organization in the adult mouse 5

 2.1.2 Embryonic development of the pancreas and endocrine cells 7

 2.1.3 Postnatal β -cell maturation 8

 2.1.4 Unique features of mature β -cells 12

 2.1.5 β -cell proliferation during growth, pregnancy and aging 13

2.2 Islet architecture and β -cell surrounding environment..... 15

 2.2.1 Endocrine-endocrine interaction 15

 2.2.2 Effect of the nervous system on β -cells 16

 2.2.3 Endocrine-endothelial cell interaction 16

 2.2.4 Polarization of β -cells in the islet of Langerhans 17

 2.2.5 The role of planar cell polarity in β -cells..... 19

 2.2.6 The expression and function of Flattop..... 20

2.3 Restoring the functional β -cell mass upon diabetes in the adult pancreas 21

 2.3.1 Diabetes induced β -cell de-differentiation 21

 2.3.2 β -cell re-differentiation and replication to restore the functional β -cell mass 23

 2.3.3 Endocrine cell precursors in adult pancreas with the potential to restore the β -cell mass 24

 2.3.4 Functional intra islet heterogeneity in the adult pancreas 24

2.4 Aims of the thesis 28

3 Material and Method 29

3.1 Material 29

 3.1.1 Equipment 29

 3.1.2 Consumables, ladder and sera 30

 3.1.3 Kits and Mastermix 31

 3.1.4 Chemicals..... 32

 3.1.5 Buffers and solutions 34

 3.1.6 Solutions for cell culture 35

 3.1.6 Enzymes and inhibitors 36

 3.1.7 Antibodies 36

 3.1.8 TaqMan primer 37

 3.1.9 Culture media – primary cells 38

 3.1.10 Cell line and culture medium 38

Contents

3.1.11	Mouse lines	38
3.2	Methods	39
3.2.1	General mouse handling	39
3.2.2	Genotyping of mouse lines	39
3.2.3	Tissue dissection and islet isolation.....	40
3.2.4	Islet transplantation and in vivo imaging	42
3.2.5	Cell culture	43
3.2.5	RNA biochemistry.....	44
3.2.6	Protein biochemistry.....	46
6.2.7	Statistics.....	49
4	Results.....	50
4.1	Abundance and pattern of Fltp and its reporter (FVR) in the islets of Langerhans	50
4.1.1	Fltp reporter mouse line <i>Fltp^{ZV}</i> and Fltp synthesis in the islet of Langerhans	50
4.1.2	The <i>Fltp</i> Venus Reporter (FVR) exhibits heterogeneous expression in the islets.....	51
4.1.3	Localization of Fltp Venus Reporter expressing cells in the islet.....	52
4.1.4	The Fltp Venus Reporter expression is dependent on islet size and localization	54
4.1.5	Fltp Venus Reporter expression in the islets of young and old mice	56
4.2	The FVR β -cell subpopulations are characterized by distinct molecular signatures	59
4.2.1	Global gene expression analysis of the FVR endocrine subpopulations	59
4.2.2	β -cell enrichment and validation of the global gene expression analysis.....	62
4.3	Biological differences of FVR defined β -cell subpopulations	66
4.3.1	Effect of pregnancy and growth on the proliferation of FVR β -cell subpopulations...67	
4.3.2	Impact of elevated proliferation and islet size on the ratio of FVR subpopulations ..68	
4.3.3	Proliferative capacity of FVR subpopulations among the endocrine cell types.....69	
4.4	Characterization of cell organelles among the FVR β -cell subpopulations	70
4.4.1	FVR β -cell subpopulations are different in mitochondria morphology and complex content	71
4.4.2	Fltp lineage ⁻ β -cells exhibit higher percentages of immature insulin granules	72
4.5	The FVR β -cell subpopulations exhibit a different GSIS	73
4.6	Fltp lineages possess different features upon re-aggregation <i>in vitro</i>	75
4.6.1	Fltp lineage ⁻ endocrine cells are prone to form sphere-like clusters in ECM based culture	75
4.6.2	Fltp lineages exhibit a different cell survival in culture.....	76
4.7	Existence and triggers of conversion of Fltp lineage negative to positive cells.....	77
4.7.1	Conversion of Fltp lineage negative to Fltp lineage positive endocrine cells	78
4.7.2	Characterization of <i>Fltp</i> expression during the conversion in endocrine cells	79
4.7.3	Potential trigger of <i>Fltp</i> expression in endocrine cells	80

4.7.4	Effect of reduced oxygen tension on β -cell maturation and identity.....	82
4.8	Effect of islet transplantation and high-fat diet on Fltp lineages in the endocrine	83
4.8.1	Impact of transplantation and vascularization on endocrine Fltp lineages.....	84
4.8.2	Impact of high-fat diet on endocrine Fltp lineages.....	86
4.9	Characterization of the <i>Fltp KO</i> on β -cell function and maturation	88
4.9.1	Impact of <i>Fltp KO</i> on β -cell number and function	88
4.9.2	The effect of Fltp KO on the β -cell subpopulations	90
4.10	Translation of WNT/PCP induced β -cell maturation and <i>FLTP</i> expression to human.....	91
4.10.1	Non-canonical WNT ligands trigger <i>PDX1</i> synthesis and improve GSIS	92
4.10.2	<i>FLTP</i> expression in upon onset of Type 2 Diabetes in humans	92
5	Discussion	94
5.1	The adult pancreas contains a functional and mature β -cell subpopulation	96
5.2	β -cell replication and the contribution of PMPs	98
5.3	Implications of Fltp in β -cell maturation.....	99
5.4	Unravel the role of Wnt/PCP in β -cell maturation and function.....	101
5.5	Possible function of Fltp in the islet of Langerhans	102
5.6	Implications for β -cell replacement	103
5.7	Implications for β -cell regeneration.....	104
5.7.1	Proliferation and Maturation.....	104
5.7.2	Trans-differentiation	105
6	Abstract	107
7	Literature.....	108
8	Acknowledgements.....	134
9	Publications	135

1 List of Abbreviation

2D	Two dimensional
3D	Three dimensional
AB	Apico-basolateral
AJ	Adherens junctions
Alk	Anaplastic Lymphoma Receptor Tyrosine Kinase
Amy2a3	Amylase 2 alpha 3
Ang1	Angiopoietin 1
Atf2	Activating Transcription Factor 2
ATP	Adenosine triphosphate
BB	Basal body
bp	Base pair
BrdU	5-Bromo-2'-deoxyuridine
BSA	Bovine serum albumin
C	Celsius
C I	Mitochondria Complex I (NADH:Ubiquinone Oxidoreductase)
C V	Mitochondria Complex V (F ₀ F ₁ ATP Synthase)
Ca ²⁺	Calcium-ion
Ccnd1	Cyclin D1
CD133	Prominin 1
CD31	Platelet and endothelial cell adhesion molecule 1 (Pecam 1)
CD71	Transferrin Receptor
CD9	CD9 molecule
Cdk4	Cyclin-dependent kinase 4
Celsr	Cadherin EGF LAG Seven-Pass G-type Receptor
Cpt1	Carnitine palmitoyl transferase 1
Cx36	Gap Junction Protein delta 2
DAPI	4',6-Diamidine-2'-phenylindole dihydrochloride
Dkk	Dickkopf
Dlg	Discs Large Homolog
DNA	Deoxyribonucleic acid
DPP4	Dipeptidyl Peptidase 4
Dvl	Dishevelled
E	Embryonic Day
E-cadherin / Cadherin1	Epithelial cadherin
ECL	Enhanced chemiluminescence
EdU	5-Ethynyl-2'-deoxyuridine
EGF	Epidermal growth factor
EMT	Epithelial-mesenchymal transition

Abbreviation

EphA	Ephrin A
ER	Endoplasmic reticulum
ERR γ	Estrogen Related Receptor Gamma
ESC	Embryonic Stem Cell
FACS	Fluorescent activated cell sorting
F-actin	Filamentous Actin
FADH ₂	Flavin Adenine Dinucleotide
FCS	Fetal Calf serum
Fltp	Flattop, Cfap126
FoxA2	Forkhead box transcription factor A2
FoxM1	Forkhead Box M1
FoxO1	Forkhead Box O1
FSC	Forward Scatter
FVR	Fltp Venus Reporter
Fz	Frizzled
Gcg	Glucagon
Gck	Glucokinase
gDNA	Genomic DNA
GFP	Green fluorescent protein
GFR α 3	GDNF family Receptor alpha-3
Ghrl	Ghrelin
Glp1	Glucagon Like Peptide 1
GO	Gene Ontology
Got1	Glutamic-Oxaloacetic Transaminase 1
GPCR	G-Protein Coupled Receptor
Gpd2	Glycerol-3-phosphate dehydrogenase 2
GSIS	Glucose stimulated insulin secretion
GTP	Guanosine triphosphate
GTT	Glucose Tolerance Test
H2B	Histone 2B
Hes1	Hes Family BHLH Transcription Factor 1
HFD	High-fat diet
HGF	Hepatocyte Growth Factor
HH	Hedgehog
HIF	Hypoxia inducible factor
i.p.	Intraperitoneal
i.v.	Intravenous
iCre	Improved Cre recombinase
Ins1	Insulin 1
Ins2	Insulin 2
iPSC	Induced Pluripotent Stem Cell

Abbreviation

Jnk / Mapk	c-Jun N-terminal kinase
K ⁺	Potassium-ion
kb	kilo base
kDa	kilo Dalton
Kir6.2 / Kcnj11	Potassium Voltage-gated Channel subfamily J member 11
KO	Knock out
LacZ	Gene of β -galactosidase
Ldha	Lactate dehydrogenase A
Lgr5	Leucine-Rich Repeat Containing G- Protein Coupled Receptor 5
LIF	Leukaemia inhibitory factor
Lkb1	Liver Kinase 1 // Serin/Threonin Kinase 11 (Stk11)
MafA	V-Maf Avian Musculoaponeurotic Fibrosarcoma Oncogene Homolog A
MafB	V-Maf Avian Musculoaponeurotic Fibrosarcoma Oncogene Homolog B
Mapk	Mitogen-activated Protein Kinase
Mdh1	Malate dehydrogenase 1
mG	Membrane GFP
MIP	Mouse insulin promoter
mitoDNA	Mitochondrial DNA
mKi67	Marker of Proliferation Ki67
MODY	Maturity onset of Diabetes of the Youth
mRNA	Messenger RNA
mT	Membrane Tomato
mTmG	Membrane GFP and membrane Tomato
N ₂	Nitrogen
NADPH	Nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate
NeuroD1	Neuronal differentiation 1
Ng3	Neurogenin 3
Nkx6.1	Nk6 Homeobox 1
Npy	Neuropeptide Y
O ₂	Oxygen
OCT	Optimal cutting temperature
P	Postnatal Day
p16 ^{INK4a} / Cdkn2a	Cyclin-Dependent Kinase Inhibitor 2A
p27 / Cdkn1b	Cyclin-Dependent Kinase Inhibitor 1B
Pard3 / 6a	Par-3 / Par-6 Family Cell Polarity Regulator (alpha)
Pax4	Paired Box 4
PCP	Planar Cell Polarity
PCR	Polymerase Chain Reaction
Pcsk	Proprotein Convertase Subtilisin/Kexin
Pdx1	Pancreatic and duodenal Homeobox 1
Pk	Prickle

Abbreviation

PMP	Pancreatic multipotent precursor
PP	Pancreatic polypeptide
PSA-NCAM	Polysialylated Neural Cell Adhesion Molecule 1
qPCR	Quantitative Polymerase Chain Reaction
RhoA	Ras Homolog Family Member A
RNA	Ribonucleic acid
RT	Room Temperature
sd	Standard deviation
sem	Standard error of the mean
SGLT2	Sodium/glucose cotransporter 2
Slc18a2	Solute Carrier Family 18 Member A2
Slc27a5	Solute Carrier Family 27 Member 5
Slc2a / Glut1	Solute Carrier Family 2 Member 1 – Glucose Transporter 1 (Glut1)
Slc2a2 / Glut2	Solute Carrier Family 2 Member 2 – Glucose Transporter 2 (Glut2)
Slc30a8	Solute Carrier Family 30 Member 8 – Zinc Transporter
Sox9	Sry-Box 9
SSC	Side Scatter
Sst	Somatostatin
Sstr2	Somatostatin Receptor 2
Sstr3	Somatostatin receptor 3
ST8	Alpha-N-Acetyl-Neuraminide Alpha-2,8-Sialyltransferase
STAT3	Signal transducer and activator of transcription 3
SV40pA	Simian Virus 40 polyadenylation signal sequence
T1D	Type 1 Diabetes
T2A	T 2A -like
T2D	Type 2 Diabetes mellitus
TCA-cycle	Tricarboxylic acid cycle
TCF7L2	Transcription Factor 7 Like 2
TF	Transcription factor
TGFβ	Transforming Growth Factor beta Signaling pathway
Ucn3	Urocortin 3
vAChT	Solute Carrier Family 18 Member A3 (Slc18a3) – Vesicular acetylcholine transporter
Vangl	Van Gogh like
VEGF	Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor
Venus	Modified GFP
VHL	Von Hippel-Lindau
WT	Wild type
β-gal	β-galactosidase

2. Introduction

2.1 Pancreas organization and the genesis of a functional β -cell

Diabetes mellitus is a group of diseases characterized by chronic increased blood glucose concentrations (hyperglycaemia). In all Diabetes subtypes, the symptom hyperglycaemia is caused by the lack of sufficient insulin amounts in the blood to lower the blood glucose levels (WHO, 2016). However, the reasons for this insulin deficiency are diverse. On the one hand, autoimmune destruction of the insulin producing β -cells upon Type I Diabetes (T1D) causes the lack of insulin (WHO, 2006). On the other hand, a crucial mutation in a critical β -cell gene results in the disturbance of the β -cell function in Maturity Onset of Diabetes of the Youth (MODY) patients. Whereas these two Diabetes subtypes develop in young patients, the onset of the most common subtype with 90% of all Diabetes incidents, Type 2 Diabetes mellitus (T2D), starts usually not before adulthood (WHO, 2006). Moreover, T2D is caused by a reduced insulin sensitivity in the body (insulin resistance) that results in stress mediated β -cell dysfunction (Susan Bonner-Weir & Weir, 2005). The chronic hyperglycaemia upon untreated Diabetes results in serious damage in several organs leading to heart attack, stroke, kidney failure, leg amputation, vision loss and nerve damage (WHO, 2006).

Alarmingly, the number of diabetes patients quadrupled to 422 million cases in 2014 compared to 1980. This results in a global diabetes prevalence of 8.5% among adults over 18 years (WHO, 2016). However, no cure for any Diabetes subtype is currently available (Philippe A. Halban, German, Kahn, & Weir, 2010). Since the Diabetes medications are still based on the chronic treatment of the hyperglycaemia, novel strategies are urgently needed to tackle the causes of the disease (Susan Bonner-Weir & Weir, 2005; Philippe A. Halban et al., 2010; Trucco, 2005).

2.1.1 Pancreas and islet organization in the adult mouse

The pancreas is the main organ, which controls blood glucose levels. Besides that, it produces digestive enzymes that are secreted in the duodenum. Since the pancreas fulfils two fundamentally different tasks in the body, it is composed of two different parts. The exocrine part of the adult pancreas, which produces and secretes digestive enzymes, possesses ~98% of the total pancreas weight and is composed of ductal and acinar cells. Acinar cells are organized in clusters at the tip of the ductal network and produce, store and release several digestive enzymes (Figure 2.1) (Islam, 2010). Thus, the mature ductal network consists of 4 sub-compartments, which fulfil the enzyme transport from the acinar clusters to the duodenum. The centroacinar cells are located in the junction of acinar cluster and the connected duct epithelium of the intralobular ducts (Ashizawa, Sakai, Yoneyama, Naora, & Kinoshita, 2005). These intralobular ducts are linked to interlobular that are connected to the main duct. This main duct finally ends in the duodenum (Pan & Wright, 2011).

In contrast, the endocrine pancreas, which controls the blood glucose level, represents only ~2% of the adult pancreas weight. Hence, it consists of five different endocrine cell types, which

Introduction

differ in their hormone production (Islam, 2010). The highest abundant endocrine cell types are β -cells, which secrete insulin into the blood stream. Thereby, insulin lowers elevated blood glucose concentrations upon food intake by triggering glucose uptake in liver, muscle and adipose tissues (Islam, 2010). In contrast, α -cells produce and secrete glucagon, which releases glucose from the liver upon hypoglycaemia (Islam, 2010). Moreover, the somatostatin-secreting δ -cells play an important role in blood glucose control by inhibiting the insulin and glucagon secretion (Islam, 2010; Kanno, Göpel, Rorsman, & Wakui, 2002). Yet, pancreatic polypeptide secreting PP-cells regulate pancreatic exocrine secretion and gut motor activity (Kojima et al., 2007; Lin & Chance, 1974). Whereas ghrelin is expressed in several tissues (Burger & Berner, 2014), ghrelin-secreting ϵ -cells are very low abundant in the adult pancreas (Dezaki, 2013).

These different hormone-producing cells are arranged in 3D spherical structures called Islet of Langerhans (Figure 2.1). In adult mice, the islets are scattered in the whole pancreas and consist of ~75% β -cells forming the core, ~20% α -cells and 5% other endocrine cells (mainly δ - and PP-cells) which build the mantle of the islet (Islam, 2010). Whereas ϵ -cells can be easily found in islets briefly after birth, only a few could be detected during adulthood (Wierup, Sundler, & Scott Heller, 2013).

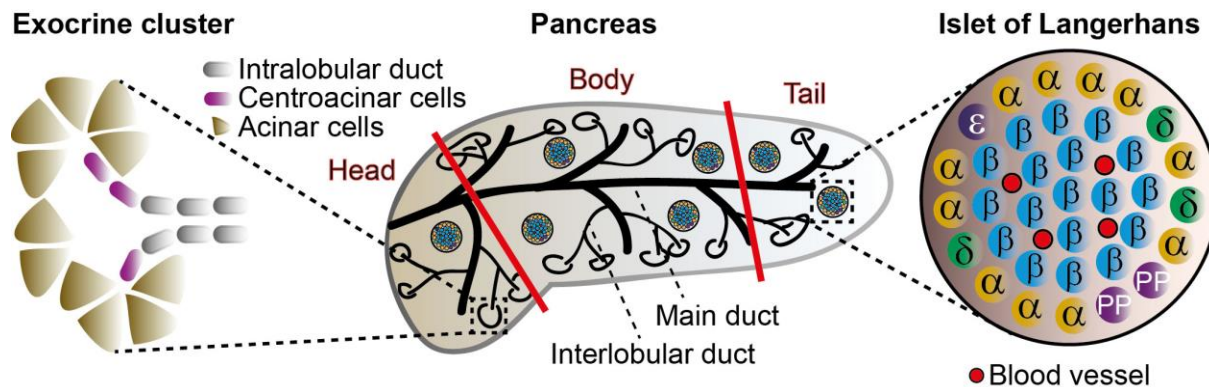


Figure 2.1: Organization of the exocrine and the endocrine pancreas in the adult mouse

The pancreas itself further consists of distinct parts, which contain different amounts of endocrine cell types (Figure 2.1). In the human and murine pancreas, the head region is enriched for PP-cells at the expense of α -cells (~ 90% of all PP-cells) whereas the neck, body and tail regions exhibit increased levels of α - and β -cells (M. Brissova, 2005; Jansson, Comi, Rubakhin, & Sweedler, 2016; Stefan et al., 1982; Trimble, Halban, Wollheim, & Renold, 1982; X. Wang et al., 2013).

Although the islet structure is widely conserved among species, the human and the murine pancreas exhibit severe differences in the ratio of the hormone-producing endocrine cells and islet architecture (M. Brissova, 2005; A. Kim et al., 2009). Whereas the rodent islet consists predominately of β -cells (~75%), the human islet is composed of ~50% β -cells, ~40% α -cells and ~10% other endocrine cell types (M. Brissova, 2005; Cabrera et al., 2006). In addition, the human islets exhibit a “mixed islet” architecture characterized by a random organization of endocrine cell types in contrast to the core and mantle structure in mice. Although larger animals need a higher number of β -cells due to the increased needs of insulin (S; Bonner-Weir,

1994; Montanya, Nacher, Biarnés, & Soler, 2000) there is no change in the islet size range but in the islet number between humans and rodents (A. Kim et al., 2009; Steiner, Kim, Miller, & Hara, 2010). Yet, smaller islets (<1000 cells) secrete more insulin when normalized to their volume and have a higher vitality rate *ex vivo* (MacGregor et al., 2006).

2.1.2 Embryonic development of the pancreas and endocrine cells

In the mouse, the endocrine cells of the pancreas are predominantly generated in two different waves: the primary transition from embryonic day (E) 9.5 to E12.5 and the secondary transition from E13.5 to E16.5 (Pang, Mukonoweshuro, & Wong, 1994; Pictet, Clark, Williams, & Rutter, 1972). At E9.0, the pancreas develops by protrusion of the dorsal and ventral epithelium resulting in the dorsal and ventral pancreatic buds, which undergo several morphological changes until E12.5 (Pan & Wright, 2011). At E12.5, the gut tube rotates resulting in close proximity and fusion of both buds (Pan & Wright, 2011). During the secondary transition, the epithelium starts to form tubular structures characterized by a bipotent “trunk” and a multipotent “tip” domain. Whereas the tip cells evolve to acinar progenitors, the bipotent trunk cells form duct and endocrine progenitors (Islam, 2010). The first generation of hormone-expressing cells takes part in the primary transition (E9.5). However, these cells lack the expression of important β -cell genes like *glucose transporter 2 (Slc2a2)* and likely do not give rise to mature β -cells (Herrera, 2000; Pang et al., 1994). The vast majority of the endocrine cells are generated during the secondary transition between E13.5 and E16.5 from the progenitors located in the trunk epithelium (Pan & Wright, 2011; Pang et al., 1994). Upon differentiation, the endocrine cells leave the duct epithelium and cluster to form the islets of Langerhans. However, the underlying principle of this delamination process remains obscure.

The transcription factor (TF) Pancreatic duodenal homeobox 1 (Pdx1) is one of the key player of pancreas organogenesis. Its expression starts in the pancreatic epithelium at E8.5 (Figure 2.2) and is restricted to β - and δ -cells in the adult islets (Guz et al., 1995; Leonard et al., 1993; Offield et al., 1996). The loss of Pdx1 function leads to an early block of exocrine and endocrine pancreas organogenesis (Holland, Hale, Kagami, Hammer, & MacDonald, 2002; Offield et al., 1996; Stoffers, Thomas, & Habener, 1997). Furthermore, heterozygous deficiency of Pdx1 in mice leads to glucose intolerance (Ahlgren, Jonsson, Jonsson, Simu, & Edlund, 1998; M Brissova et al., 2002) and to an elevated chance of Maturity Onset of Diabetes of the Young type 4 (MODY4) (Macfarlane et al., 2000; Stoffers et al., 1997).

Another key TF especially to determine endocrine specification is the transient expression of Neurogenin 3 (*Ngn3*) (G. Gu, Dubauskaite, & Melton, 2002). Its expression starts at E9.5 and peaks around E15.5 corresponding to the endocrine differentiation wave (Apelqvist et al., 1999; Jensen et al., 2000; Villasenor, Chong, & Cleaver, 2008). The *Ngn3*⁺ epithelial cells are unipotent, postmitotic and can give rise to all 5 endocrine cell lineages (G. Gu et al., 2002; Miyatsuka, Kosaka, Kim, & German, 2011). Thereby, *Ngn3* expression regulates cell cycle exit, epithelial delamination, cell migration and finally islet development (Miyatsuka et al., 2011; Rukstalis & Habener, 2007). Moreover, the timing and levels of *Ngn3* expression affect the efficiency of the endocrine cell formation and their cell type (S. Wang et al., 2010). Whereas α -cells are formed upon early *Ngn3* expression, β - and δ -cells are generated from the cells of delayed *Ngn3* expression followed by PP-cells (K. A. Johansson et al., 2007).

Introduction

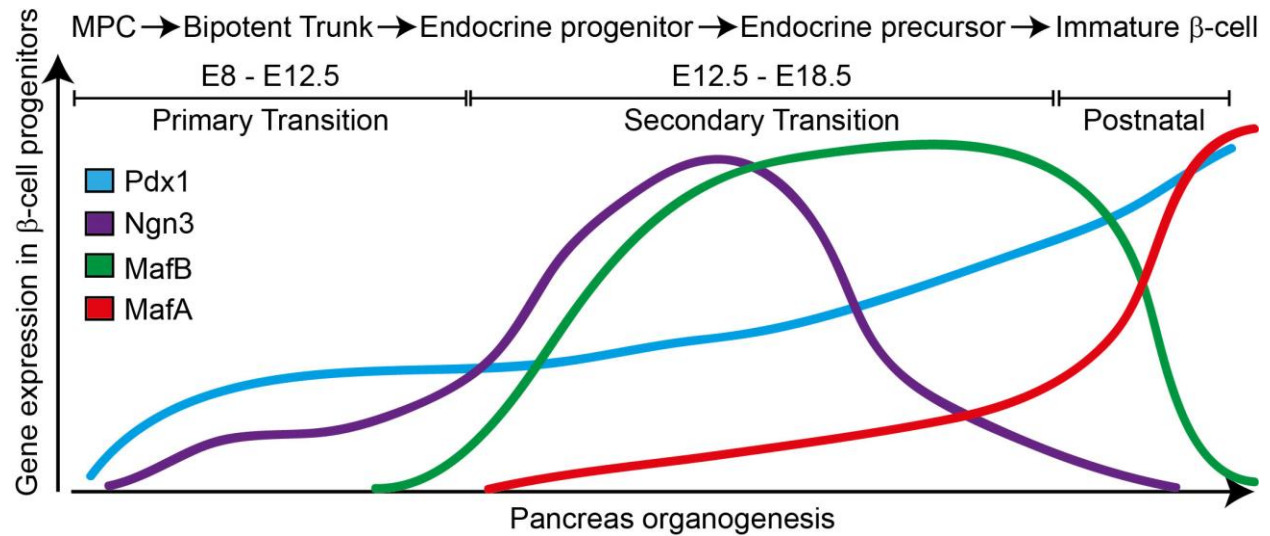


Figure 2.2: Schematic expression of the TFs *Pdx1*, *Ngn3*, *MafB* and *MafA* in β -cell progenitors

The last important step to activate the complete β -cell specific program is triggering the switch from the TF v-Maf avian musculoaponeurotic oncogene homolog B (*MafB*) to *MafA* expression in the NK6 Homeobox1 (*Nkx6.1*⁺) β -cell precursors (Artner et al., 2010; Nishimura et al., 2008). This step also enhances the *Pdx1* expression (Artner et al., 2010). Whereas *MafB* is important for the β -cell before birth e.g. to activate the Zn²⁺-transporter Solute Carrier Family 30 Member 8 (*Slc30a8*) expression, *MafA* is important for the maturation of β -cells after birth. Hence, deletion of *MafA* does not affect embryonic development but after birth it results in the reduction of the β -cell mass and impaired glucose tolerance (C. Zhang et al., 2005).

2.1.3 Postnatal β -cell maturation

After birth, the β -cells undergo several steps to become fully mature cells characterized by tightly controlled glucose-stimulated insulin secretion (Susan Bonner-Weir, Aguayo-Mazzucato, & Weir, 2016). Therefore, immature β -cells have to activate and upregulate their β -cell specific gene expression dominated by *MafA*, *Nkx6.1*, *Pdx1* and *NeuroD1* and change the metabolism from fat to glucose utilization (Bliss & Sharp, 1992; Barak Blum et al., 2012; Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015). In addition, the islets undergo structural re-arrangements to form their compacted core and mantle architecture (Jo et al., 2011).

Compared to mature β -cells, immature β -cells possess several unique characteristics, which are summarized in Table 2.1. The most obvious feature of immature β -cells is their reduced glucose-stimulated insulin secretion upon high glucose concentrations (Asplund, Westman, & Hellerström, 1969; Grasso, Saporito, Messina, & Reitano, 1968; Hole, Pian-Smith, & Sharp, 1988; Obenshain et al., 1970). In addition, immature β -cells display a “leaky” insulin secretion resulting in an increased insulin secretion at basal glucose levels compared to mature β -cells (Bliss & Sharp, 1992; Barak Blum et al., 2012). Due to the reduced glucose-stimulated and “leaky” insulin secretion, young mice and human infants face several hypoglycaemic and hyperglycaemic episodes (Aguayo-Mazzucato et al., 2013; Yoon et al., 2015). These altered insulin secretion of immature compared to mature β -cells are the consequence of different

reasons. First, these immature cells express lower levels of β -cell specific transcription factors, transporter, hormones, and enzymes as compared to mature cells (Table 2.1). Second, the metabolism of immature β -cells is based on anaerobic glycolysis (Asplund & Hellerström, 1972; Boschero, Bordin, Sener, & Malaisse, 1990; C. Gu et al., 2010; Jermendy et al., 2011) resulting in less ATP production and thereby reduced GSIS (Rozzo, Meneghel-Rozzo, Delakorda, Yang, & Rupnik, 2009). Lastly, high Npy levels in immature β -cells further decreases the GSIS by inhibition of the adenylyl cyclase (Imai et al., 2007; Whim, 2011).

Table 2.1: Overview of immature β -cell characteristics compared to mature β -cells

	Immature β -cell
Decreased gene expression	<p><u>Transcription factors:</u> <i>MafA</i>, <i>Pdx1</i>, <i>NeuroD1</i>, <i>Ins2</i> (Aguayo-Mazzucato et al., 2011; C. Gu et al., 2010; L. Guo et al., 2013; Jermendy et al., 2011)</p> <p><u>Transporter & hormones:</u> <i>Slc2a2</i>, <i>Ins2</i>, <i>Slc2a1</i> (Aguayo-Mazzucato et al., 2011, 2013; Jermendy et al., 2011)</p> <p><u>Enzymes:</u> <i>Pcsk1/3</i>, <i>Gck</i>, <i>Pc</i> (Aguayo-Mazzucato et al., 2013; Jermendy et al., 2011; Tan, Tuch, Tu, & Brown, 2002)</p>
Increased gene expression	<p><u>Transporter & hormones:</u> <i>Npy</i>, <i>Cpt1</i>, <i>Slc27a5</i> (Imai et al., 2007; Jermendy et al., 2011)</p> <p><u>Enzymes:</u> <i>Ldha</i> (Boschero et al., 1990; C. Gu et al., 2010; Jermendy et al., 2011)</p> <p><u>Others:</u> <i>Mmp2</i>, <i>Ck19</i>, <i>Spd</i> (Aye, Toschi, Sharma, Sgroi, & Bonner-Weir, 2010)</p>
Metabolism	<p>Increased baseline oxygen consumption (Asplund & Hellerström, 1972; Boschero et al., 1990; Hughes, Suzuki, & Goto, 1994)</p> <p>Increased anaerobic glycolysis (Asplund & Hellerström, 1972; Jermendy et al., 2011)</p> <p>Poor oxidative metabolism in response to glucose (C. Gu et al., 2010; Hole et al., 1988; Rozzo et al., 2009)</p> <p>Lack of controlled fatty acid oxidation (P Rorsman et al., 1989)</p> <p>Increased long chain fatty acid transport (Jermendy et al., 2011)</p>
Function	<p>Decreased insulin secretion to glucose (Asplund et al., 1969; Hole et al., 1988; Obenshain et al., 1970)</p> <p>Increased insulin secretion upon low glucose (Bliss & Sharp, 1992; Barak Blum et al., 2012)</p> <p>Increased basal insulin secretion and resting membrane potential leading to an increased insulin secretion at basal glucose levels (Rozzo et al., 2009)</p> <p>Monophasic insulin secretion (Freinkel et al., 1984; Hughes, 1994)</p> <p>Decreased cAMP response to glucose (Grill, Asplund, Hellerström, & Cerasi, 1975)</p>
Organization	Cord like clusters – not compacted islets (M; Hara et al., 2006; Miller et al., 2009)

Starting from these poorly responsive, fetal and immature β -cells (P Rorsman et al., 1989), the cells undergo dramatic functional maturation during the first 3 weeks of life in rodents (Bliss & Sharp, 1992; Otonkoski, Andersson, Knip, & Simell, 1988; Otonkoski, Knip, Wong, & Simell, 1991) which can be separated in 2 different main phases (Figures 2.3 and 2.4).

Introduction

The first wave of β -cell maturation starts right after birth, when the pups begin to maintain their own blood glucose level, and lasts until ~ 2 weeks after birth. This first maturation period is dominated by a tighter control of their GSIS through increased GSIS and reduced insulin secretion at basal glucose levels (Bliss & Sharp, 1992; Barak Blum et al., 2012). The main cause of this improvement is the increase in the expression of several key β -cell transcription factors like *MafA*, *Pdx1* and *NeuroD1*, which are severely reduced in new born mice (Aguayo-Mazzucato et al., 2011). Of note, Blum et al. (Barak Blum et al., 2012) identified Urocortin 3 (Ucn3) as a marker for the first maturation phase. Although the limitation of Ucn3 synthesis to β -cells is still under debate, the number of Ucn3⁺ β -cells increases from $\sim 10\%$ at P1 to almost 100% at P13 marking the first functional maturation of β -cells (Barak Blum et al., 2012). Whereas the effect of Ucn3 regulating glucagon, insulin and somatostatin-dependent insulin secretion is described (C; Li, Chen, Vaughan, Lee, & Vale, 2007; Chien Li et al., 2003; van der Meulen et al., 2015), its function in β -cell maturation is not completely understood (van der Meulen & Huising, 2014).

Recently, Stolovich-Rain et al. (Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015) identified another maturation period between P18 and P25 upon dietary change from high-fat maternal milk to high-carbohydrate chow diet. They revealed that the β -cells exhibit an improved GSIS and start to become competent for glucose-induced replication after weaning. While the first episode of β -cell maturation is dominated by the expression of functional β -cell genes, weaning does not trigger the classical factors of the postnatal β -cell maturation besides *Pdx1* (Gauthier et al., 2009; Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015). In contrast, the improved GSIS is the consequence of a progressive and tighter glucose-controlled regulation of the oxidative phosphorylation (Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015). Whereas islets from neonatal mice are lacking the glycolysis-dependent inhibition of fatty acid oxidation (P Rorsman et al., 1989), islets of adult mice exhibit a tightly coupled glycolysis and oxidative phosphorylation (MacDonald, 1995). This concept is supported by a study of Jermendy et al. (Jermendy et al., 2011) who identified an elevated expression of *Cpt1* (carnitine palmitoyl transferase 1 – a transporter for long chain acyl-CoA into mitochondria) in neonatal mice. Interestingly, the overexpression of this protein decreased the GSIS *in vitro* (Rubí et al., 2002). In addition, the active fatty acid transport in β -cells switches from the insulin-independent fatty acid transporter *Slc27a5* (solute carrier family 27 member 5) in neonatal to the insulin-sensitive long-chain fatty acid transporter *Slc27a1* in the β -cells of adult rats (Jermendy et al., 2011). Finally, the dietary change also affects the secretion of intestine-derived incretin hormones, which enhance GSIS and modulate β -cell replication (Campbell & Drucker, 2013).

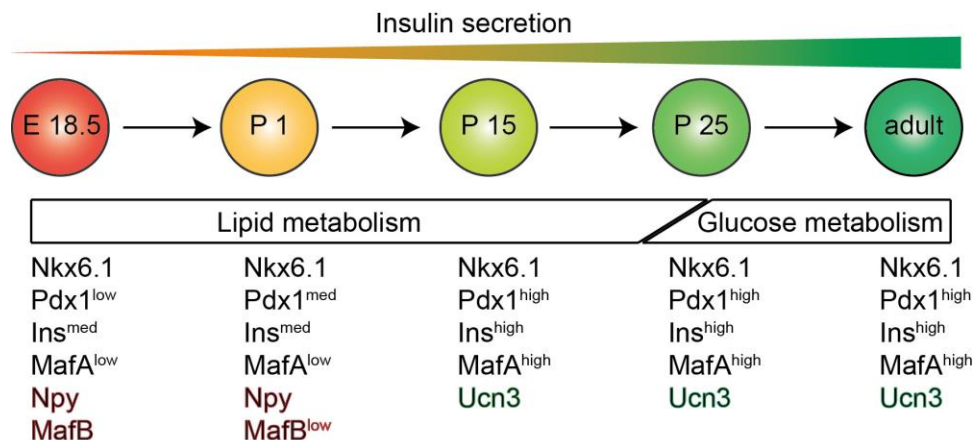


Figure 2.3: Gene expression during different stages of β -cell maturation

Although the β -cells undergo two maturation periods characterized by different hallmarks, the maturation process continues throughout adulthood (Bliss & Sharp, 1992; Grill, Lake, & Freinkel, 1981). Indeed, at P21 genes involved in metabolism still do not reach the levels as in the adult mouse. Especially, β -cells of 3 weeks old rats still express lower levels of mitochondrial NADPH transporter systems (e.g. *Gpd2*, *Got1* and *Mdh1*) compared to adult β -cells (Jermendy et al., 2011), highlighting the ongoing functional maturation process at this stage.

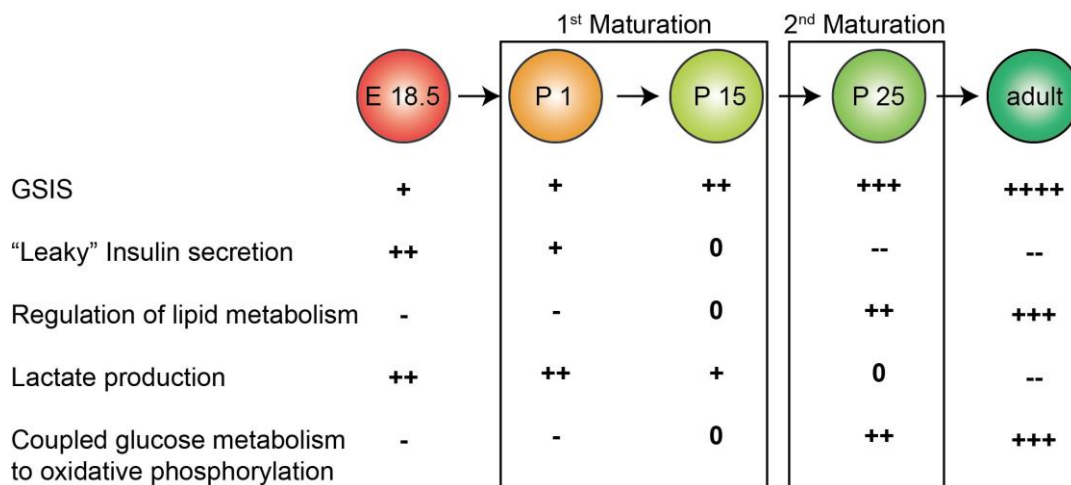


Figure 2.4: Overview of steps and functional hallmarks of β -cell maturation

Whereas the vast majority of reports describe the changes of the β -cells during their maturation, little importance has been given to the morphological changes occurring during the endocrine cell cluster / islet formation over the first 3-4 weeks of life. During this period, these clusters undergo several steps that finally lead to the mature islet of Langerhans (M; Hara et al., 2006; Jo et al., 2011; Miller et al., 2009): (I) Endocrine progenitors and β -cells, which expand by replication during post-natal β -cell maturation, form cord-like structures along the duct system in the embryo. (II) The formation of distinct spherical islets starts at P3 coupled with a decline in large interconnected islet-like clusters. Thereby, local lining of α -cells create putative cleavage

Introduction

sites in the interconnected islet-like clusters resulting in various islets sizes (Miller et al., 2009). (III) Subsequent intra-islet β -cell expansion increases the islet volume and supports the formation of its spherical shape. After 4 weeks of age, the islet formation is complete to a large extent and the islet proliferation reaches low levels independent of the islet size (Miller et al., 2009). Also sympathetic nervous fibres reach the islets during post-natal β -cell maturation by following blood vessels, innervating the core of the islet around P20 and continuously increase its network until adolescence (Cabrera-Vásquez, Navarro-Tableros, Sánchez-Soto, Gutiérrez-Ospina, & Hiriart, 2009).

Although the postnatal maturation process has been already characterized using different markers like Ucn3, the pathways underlying this process are incompletely understood. In addition, too little is known about the establishment of the islet architecture and β -cell organization and its connection to β -cell maturation and function.

2.1.4 Unique features of mature β -cells

To accomplish its central role in maintaining physiological blood glucose levels, the mature β -cell has to comply with various functions. First, the expression of the β -cell specific signature needs to be active. The high expression of key transcription factors like *Pdx1*, *NeuroD1* and *MafA* are necessary to maintain *Insulin* expression by synergistically activation of its promoter (C. Gu et al., 2010; D Melloul, Marshak, & Cerasi, 2002; C. Zhang et al., 2005). Especially, *Pdx1* was shown to maintain maturity in β -cells in the adult mice (Ahlgren et al., 1998; Holland et al., 2002; Danielle Melloul, Tsur, & Zangen, 2002). In addition, the glucose transporter 2 (*Glut2*), metabolic enzymes of glycolysis, TCA-cycle and oxidative phosphorylation together with the insulin secretion machinery needs to be highly expressed to allow proper GSIS (Jermendy et al., 2011; Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015). Besides the unique gene expression signature in β -cells, the GSIS is also affected by the actin cytoskeleton. The modulating effect of F-actin on insulin secretion in β -cells was described already in the 1980s. The actin filament network functions on the one hand as a transport framework and on the other hand as barrier for granule exocytosis. Consequently, the depolymerisation of F-actin promotes the exocytosis of insulin but affects the biphasic insulin secretion by diminishing the second phase (Howell & Tyhurst, 1986; Malaisse-Lagae et al., 1979).

The GSIS has to fulfil several characteristics: (I) almost undetectable insulin secretion at low blood glucose levels (<3 mM) and (II) a dose dependent elevation of insulin secretion upon increased stimuli (Barak Blum et al., 2012). Thereby, the insulin secretion curve is composed of a peak-shaped first phase and coordinated, pulsed second phase (Figure 2.5a) (Bergsten, 1995; Song et al., 2002). The first phase (5-10 min) employs pre-docked insulin granules that are called the “ready releasable pool” resulting in a short, boosted insulin secretion peak (Daniel, Noda, Straub, & Sharp, 1999; Shi et al., 2000). In contrast, the second phase (>30 min) is dominated by the recruitment of insulin granules to the membrane leading to a long steady insulin secretion. This phase remains active until physiological glucose levels are restored (Patrik Rorsman & Braun, 2013).

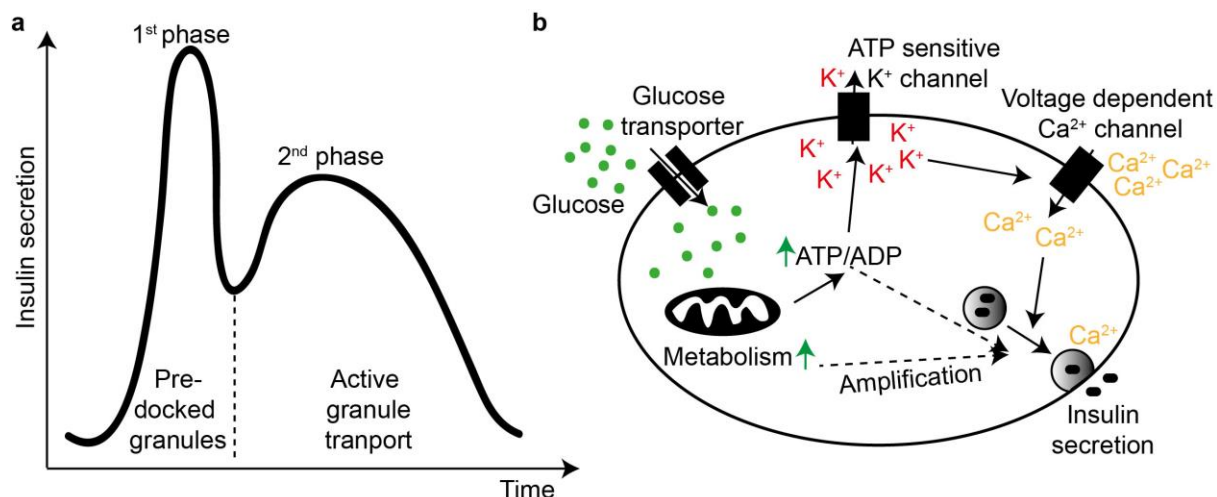


Figure 2.5: Schematic overview of GSIS in mature β -cells.

(a) Biphasic insulin secretion, (b) triggering and amplifying pathways of GSIS

The glucose-stimulated insulin secretion is the result of an active triggering pathway (K^+ -dependent) and an amplifying pathway (K^+ -independent) (Figure 2.5b) (Jean-Claude Henquin, 2009; Straub & Sharp, 2002). The triggering pathway starts with the influx of glucose through Glut2, which activates the glucose metabolism and increases the cytosolic ATP/ADP ratio (Jean-Claude Henquin, 2009). The cell membrane is depolarized by ATP-dependent closing of the K^+ -transporter Kir6.2 and thereby opening of the voltage gated Ca^{2+} channels (Jean-Claude Henquin, 2009). The subsequently elevation of Ca^{2+} levels supports the docking of the insulin granules to the plasma membrane (Jean-Claude Henquin, 2009; P Rorsman & Renström, 2003). In contrast to the triggering pathway, the amplifying pathway functions independent of K^+ -induced membrane depolarization. Although this pathway can also be activated in the absence of the K^+ -dependent pathway, it mainly serves to optimize and fine-tune the insulin secretion upon glucose and non-glucose stimuli (J. C. Henquin, 2000; J-C Henquin, 2011). Amplifying factors include upon others ATP/ADP, GTP/GDP, NADPH/NAD⁺, acetyl-CoA and amino acids (Maechler, 2013; Maechler & Wollheim, 1999; M Prentki et al., 1992).

Of note, pancreatic β -cells exhibit a primary cilium (Green, 1980; Theret & Tamboise, 1963) which functions as a cellular signalling hub in a variety of cell types (Singla & Reiter, 2006). Its implication in β -cell function was shown by a blunted 1st phase of insulin secretion upon perturbation of the primary cilium (Gerdes et al., 2014). In addition, the localization of somatostatin receptor (Sstr3) and glucose-mediated transport of the glucose transporter (Glut2) to the primary cilium further underlines its role in β -cells (Gerdes et al., 2014; Iwanaga, Miki, & Takahashi-Iwanaga, 2011).

2.1.5 β -cell proliferation during growth, pregnancy and aging

Diabetes is characterized by a loss of functional β -cells during the progression of the disease. In this regard, the expansion of functional β -cells is of great interest to re-establish the endogenous β -cell mass and overcome hyperglycaemia and secondary Diabetes complications.

Introduction

Thereby, understanding the mechanisms of β -cell replication upon physiological conditions might shed light on possible treatments to activate β -cell expansion.

The physiological proliferation of pancreatic β -cells peaks postnatally, to provide appropriate numbers of β -cells and severely drops upon full-growth and upon aging (Figure 2.6a) (Kaung, 1994; Teta, Long, Wartschow, Rankin, & Kushner, 2005; R. N. Wang, Bouwens, & Klöppel, 1994). However, during increased demand like pregnancy or β -cell ablation the β -cells develop an increased capacity of proliferation (H. Kim et al., 2010; Parsons, Brelje, & Sorenson, 1992; Teta, Rankin, Long, Stein, & Kushner, 2007).

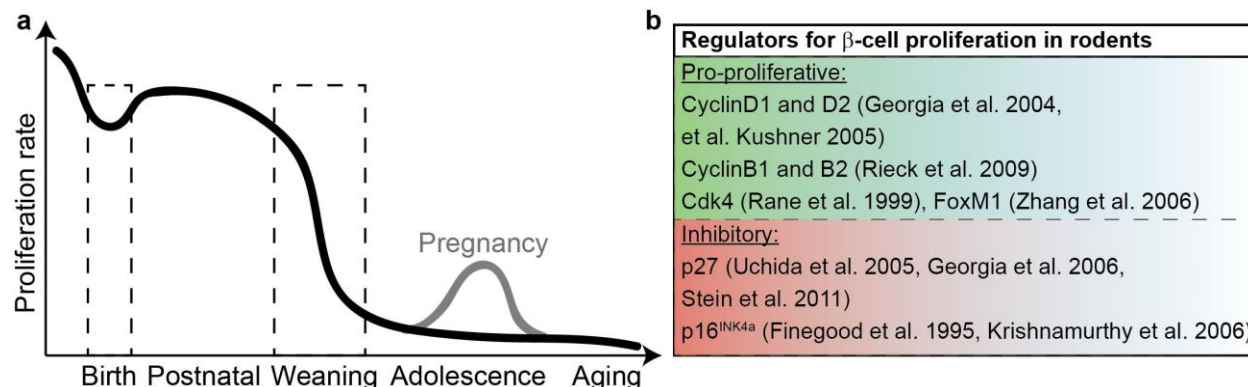


Figure 2.6: β -cell proliferation during growth, pregnancy and aged mice.

- (a) Schematic course of age dependent β -cell replication
(b) overview of important regulators of β -cell proliferation

Starting from birth, the β -cell proliferation increases dependent on the strength of the organism growth (Kaung, 1994; H. Zhang et al., 2006). Whereas *CyclinD2* and *FoxM1* reach their highest levels during the neonatal stages (H. Zhang et al., 2006), *p27* and *p16^{INK4a}* expressions are almost absent (Figure 2.6b) (Uchida et al., 2005). Whereas the β -cells exhibit a high proliferation rate before weaning, the β -cells gain the ability of compensatory proliferation only after weaning (Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015).

The β -cell replication in rodents and humans shows a dramatic age-dependent decrease after the neonatal period and thereby a severe decline in tissue regeneration (Teta et al., 2005; Tschen, Dhawan, Gurlo, & Bhushan, 2009). Main driver for this decline is the expression and accumulation of the tumour suppressor and effector of senescence *p16^{INK4a}* (Chen et al., 2009; Dhawan, Tschen, & Bhushan, 2009; J. Krishnamurthy et al., 2006). The overexpression of this protein results in reduction in proliferation rate whereas its ablation increases islet proliferation in aged mice (J. Krishnamurthy et al., 2006). In addition, dietary intake such as high levels of free fatty acids prevents β -cell replication by inducing the expression of *p16^{INK4a}* and *p18* (Harb, Vasavada, Cobrinik, & Stewart, 2009; J. Krishnamurthy et al., 2006; Pascoe et al., 2012). Although β -cells of old mice retain the ability to proliferate, the induced proliferative response is low (Rankin & Kushner, 2009; Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015; Tschen et al., 2009).

Pregnancy is, besides diet-induced obesity, the only physiological trigger to increase the β -cell replication. Although the published β -cell proliferation profiles are slightly different from each other, the proliferation peaks between G11 and G15 in mice (Rieck et al., 2009; Zhao, 2014).

The main causes for the elevated islet cell mass and β -cell proliferation are increased levels of placental lactogens and prolactin (Karnik et al., 2007; Parsons et al., 1992). These factors trigger β -cell replication via the prolactin receptor, which activates the Jak/Stat pathway (Sorenson & Brelje, 2009) resulting in an increased expression of *CyclinB1/2* and *mki67* (Rieck et al., 2009). Incidentally, the β -cell proliferation during pregnancy is independent of *Ngn3* re-expression suggesting the absence of β -cell neogenesis (Zhao, 2014). In addition, pregnancy also improves the GSIS by acting on pathways involved in metabolic processes and cell-cell communication (Rieck et al., 2009) triggering the expression of *Insulin*, *Slc2a2* and *Gck* (Petryk, Fleenor, Driscoll, & Freemark, 2000; Sorenson & Brelje, 2009; Weinhaus, Stout, Bhagroo, Brelje, & Sorenson, 2007). The increased metabolic activity of β -cells during pregnancy further leads to cell size growth (hypertrophy) of ~25% (Dhawan et al., 2009). Besides the effects of Prolactin, the elevated expression of *Hgf* in endothelial cells during pregnancy also influences the β -cell proliferation (M. Johansson, Mattsson, Andersson, Jansson, & Carlsson, 2006). Additionally, the endothelial cell proliferation, which peaks at G10, is tightly linked to endocrine cell proliferation in the islets (described in 2.2.3) (M. Johansson et al., 2006).

2.2 Islet architecture and β -cell surrounding environment

The β -cells undergo several important developmental and maturation steps to become fully mature and functional β -cells. However, as important as β -cell maturation is the establishment of the β -cell environment, which is essential to facilitate a proper GSIS and ensure the mature β -cell phenotype. In the adult islet at least four possible cell-cell interaction modes can be observed: endocrine-endocrine-, endocrine-endothelial-, endocrine-mesenchymal- and endocrine-neuronal cell interaction (Roscioni, Migliorini, Gegg, & Lickert, 2016).

2.2.1 Endocrine-endocrine interaction

Cell-cell contacts between endocrine cells are very important for their optimal functionality. When compared to intact islets, single β -cells exhibit an increased GSIS at basal level and a decreased secretion at high glucose concentrations (Benninger, Zhang, Head, Satin, & Piston, 2008; Salomon & Meda, 1986). This perturbed insulin secretion vanishes again after re-aggregation highlighting the importance of cell-cell interactions for β -cell function (P A Halban et al., 1982; Hauge-Evans, Squires, Persaud, & Jones, 1999).

Adhesion molecules like epithelial (E-)cadherin are important to build up an epithelial structure via cell-cell contacts. The involvement of these molecules in β -cell function is underlined by reduced E-cadherin levels in type 2 diabetic animal models (Cirulli, 2015; Falcão et al., 2016; Shih et al., 2002), perturbed Ca^{2+} oscillations and GSIS upon deletion of this adhesion molecule (Yamagata et al., 2002). In addition, the neuronal adhesion molecule NCAM has been suggested to regulate insulin secretion by modulating the cortical actin filament network in β -cells (Olofsson et al., 2009). In line, mice lacking NCAM-120 expose abnormal islet architecture with random distribution of α -cells, higher basal and lower glucose-stimulated insulin secretion

Introduction

together with an impaired glucagon secretion at low glucose levels (Esni et al., 1999; Olofsson et al., 2009).

Whereas gap junctions are less essential for cell-cell adhesion, they are key players for the β -cell function by synchronizing GSIS (Rosario, Atwater, & Scott, 1986). The gap junctions built by connexin 36 (Cx36) were identified as major mediators of small molecules and ion transport between individual β -cells (Charpantier, Cancela, & Meda, 2007; Quesada et al., 2003; Theis et al., 2004). In detail, these channel-shaped junctions facilitate the cell-to-cell diffusion of the secondary messenger Ca^{2+} in interconnected β -cells (Berridge, Lipp, & Bootman, 2000) and thereby, synchronize the pulsative 2nd and potentiate the 1st phase of the GSIS (Head et al., 2012). Accordingly, the knockout animals of Cx36 revealed asynchronous Ca^{2+} oscillations and reduced first and second phases of insulin secretion (Ravier et al., 2005) similar to isolated β -cells (Benninger et al., 2008; Stephan Speier, Gjinovci, Charollais, Meda, & Rupnik, 2007). The importance of β -cell coupling was further underlined by the heterogeneous expression of non-functional Gck or Kir6.2 in β -cells. Although the insulin secretion was severely reduced in the affected β -cells (30% of all β -cells), the total insulin secretion of the islet was unaffected (Piston, Knobel, Postic, Shelton, & Magnuson, 1999; J. V. Rocheleau et al., 2006).

Finally, a functional EphA-ephrin-A contact-dependent signalling system also appears to be necessary for a normal GSIS (Konstantinova et al., 2007). Whereas phosphorylated EphAs suppresses insulin secretion upon low glucose concentrations, the interaction of dephosphorylated EphA and ephrin-A stimulates insulin secretion (Konstantinova et al., 2007).

2.2.2 Effect of the nervous system on β -cells

Pancreatic islets are innervated by parasympathetic and sympathetic nervous system, which travel along the vasculature network (B. Ahrén, 2000; Susan Bonner-Weir & Weir, 2005). In turn, the pancreatic β -cells express and expose receptors for autonomic neurotransmitter on their plasma membrane (Dunning, Ahrén, Veith, & Taborsky, 1988; Dunning & Taborsky, 1988) through which both autonomous nervous systems are able to modulate the β -cell function (B. Ahrén, 2000). The sympathetic nervous system supports the establishment of islet architecture and β -cell maturation during development and blocks insulin secretion in the adult (Borden, Houtz, Leach, & Kuruvilla, 2013; Gautam et al., 2008). In contrast, the parasympathetic innervation promotes GSIS by potentiation of the insulin secretion and activates β -cell replication in adult animals (B. Ahrén, 2000; Gautam et al., 2008; Kiba, 2004; B; Thorens, 2011). Of note, mouse and human islet innervation is largely different. In contrast to rodent islets, human islets are less innervated by both autonomous nervous systems. Moreover, the sympathetic fibres control the blood flow rather than acting directly on endocrine cells (Rodriguez-Diaz et al., 2011).

2.2.3 Endocrine-endothelial cell interaction

The β -cell maturity, proliferation and function are not only ensured by contacts to other endocrine cells, but also by their interaction with endothelial cells. Pancreatic islets are densely vascularized due to their high expression levels of vascular endothelial growth factor A (VEGF-

A) (M; Brissova et al., 2006; Lammert et al., 2003). Thereby, the islets receive five times more blood supply than the exocrine tissue (S Bonner-Weir & Orci, 1982; Christofori, Naik, & Hanahan, 1995). Besides the important nutrient and oxygen supply, fast sensing of blood glucose levels and distribution of the secreted insulin, endocrine cells and endothelial cells benefit from each other.

The β -cells express and secrete high levels of Vegf-a (Peiris, Bonder, Coates, Keating, & Jessup, 2014; Vasir et al., 1998) which is important for endothelial cell proliferation, migration, survival and in turn for the β -cell mass (Xiao et al., 2013). Vegf-a expression is regulated inter alia upon hypoxia and glucose (Vasir et al., 1998). In addition, Angiopoietin-1 (Ang-1), which is expressed in β -cells, protects endothelial islet cells from inflammatory response and regulates the integrity of blood vessels (Brindle, Saharinen, & Alitalo, 2006; M; Brissova et al., 2006). In contrast, endothelial cells express and secrete Hepatocyte Growth Factor (Hgf) (Olsson & Carlsson, 2006) mediating β -cells survival, differentiation, glucose sensing and proliferation (García-Ocaña et al., 2001). Additionally, the secreted Thrombospondin-1 and Endothelin-1 from endothelial cells improve the GSIS in β -cells (Gregersen, Thomsen, Brock, & Hermansen, 1996; Olerud et al., 2011). The β -cell maturation, proliferation and formation of the islets in young animals are also supported by the secretion of connective tissue growth factor of endothelial cells during development (Guney et al., 2011).

Another beneficial effect of endothelial cells is the formation of the basal membrane supporting the architecture of the vessel and the islet. Thereby, the direct interaction of β -cells and endothelial cells via the vascular basement membrane is affecting the *Insulin* gene expression and protein translation as well as GSIS and proliferation (Jabs et al., 2008; Nikolova et al., 2006). Interestingly, collagen–integrin binding indirectly affects *Pdx1* expression, which is important for β -cell function, identity and survival (M. Krishnamurthy et al., 2011; Riopel et al., 2011). Further components of the basal membrane, such as Laminins and Fibronectin, are involved in β -cell differentiation and insulin secretion (Daoud, Rosenberg, & Tabrizian, 2010; Saleem et al., 2009). In addition, heparin sulphate is expressed at high levels in mouse islets (M. Krishnamurthy et al., 2011) and protects β -cells from reactive oxygen species (Ziolkowski, Popp, Freeman, Parish, & Simeonovic, 2012).

Altogether, the summary of the heterotypic and homotypic cell-cell contacts forms the optimal environment for proper β -cell function and mass. Moreover, this complex environment is the basis of β -cell orientation and polarization in the higher three-dimensional (3D) architecture of the islet of Langerhans.

2.2.4 Polarization of β -cells in the islet of Langerhans

Pancreatic β -cells exhibit an organized actin network, extensive cell-cell connections via gap, tight, adherent junctions and a primary cilium. In addition, the islets are highly vascularized resulting in a basal lamina in close proximity of almost all β -cells. Although, the β -cells are not arranged according to the classical apical-basal polarity (Kasai, Hatakeyama, Ohno, & Takahashi, 2010; Konstantinova & Lammert, 2004), they are organized in a polarized manner

Introduction

exhibiting different functional membrane domains (Gan et al., 2016; Geron, Boura-Halfon, Schejter, & Shilo, 2015).

The first evidence of polarization among endocrine cells was provided by an electron microscopy based study of pancreatic sections from Susanne Bonner-Weir in 1988. The β -cells are organized in rosette-like structures around blood vessels (S Bonner-Weir, 1988). Thereby, the cell domain faces the basal membrane and the blood vessel is defined as the basal part (Figure 2.7) (Granot et al., 2009; Nikolova et al., 2006). The first identified asymmetrically localized protein in β -cells was Glut2, which is enriched at the microvilli-containing lateral sides of the β -cell (L Orci, Thorens, Ravazzola, & Lodish, 1989). Furthermore, these lateral cell membrane domains expose edges of accumulated F-actin, E-cadherin and Eph/Ephrin (Geron et al., 2015). These sites were described as centres of cell adhesion and are thereby important for β -cell polarity and morphology. Moreover, the apical-lateral domain in β -cells is hosting the primary cilium and the tight junction complex (Gan et al., 2016; Granot et al., 2009). This accumulated functional compartmentation of the cell membrane also affects the hormone secretion, which is directed to the basal part of β -cells towards the capillary (Low et al., 2014).

One of the core polarity proteins in β -cells is the Liver Kinase B1 (Lkb1), a central regulator of cell polarity and energy metabolism in different tissues and in β -cells (Kone et al., 2014). Lkb1 for instance is important for the establishment of polarity in pancreatic acinar cells (Hezel et al., 2008), intestinal epithelial cells (Baas, Smit, & Clevers, 2004) and axons (Barnes et al., 2007; Shelly, Cancedda, Heilshorn, Sumbre, & Poo, 2007). The deletion of this protein in β -cells impairs cell polarization and function (Alessi, Sakamoto, & Bayascas, 2006; Granot et al., 2009). In particular, β -cells from Lkb1-knockout mice display miss-localization of cell nucleus and primary cilium in the rosette-like structures and an altered the GSIS (Granot et al., 2009). However, the effect of Lkb1 on polarity cannot be separated from its role in the proliferation, insulin secretion and metabolism in β -cells (Accalia Fu et al., 2009; Kone et al., 2014; Swisa et al., 2015).

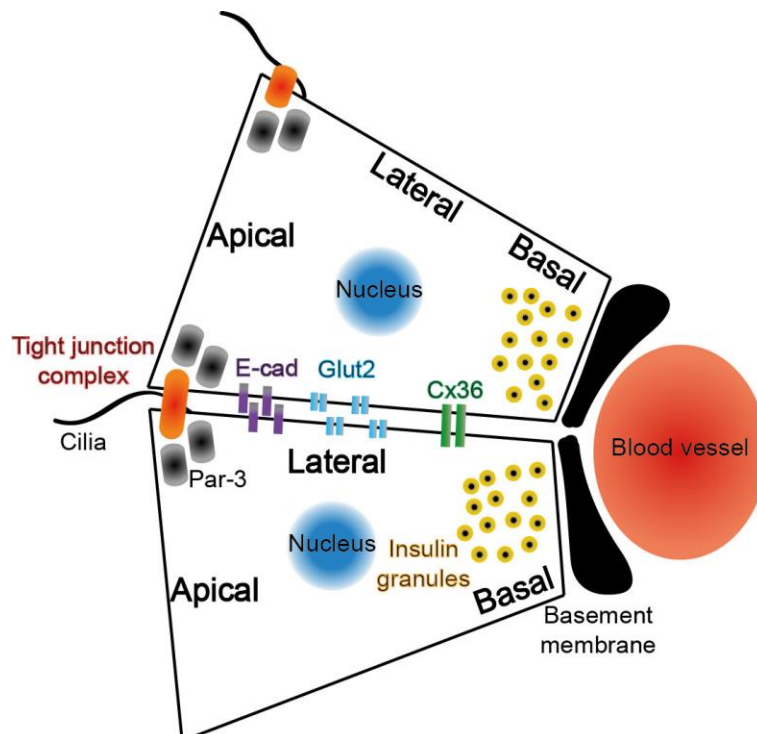


Figure 2.7: Scheme of protein and organelle localization in polarised rosette-like structured β -cells

2.2.5 The role of planar cell polarity in β -cells

The islet of Langerhans is a three dimensional structure of apical-basal polarized endocrine cells around endothelial cells. However, the existence and degree of planar cell polarity (PCP) in β -cells is still under debate due to the lack of basic characteristics like a plane epithelium and a perpendicular axis (Seifert & Mlodzik, 2007). PCP, also known as non-canonical Wingless-Type (Wnt) pathway, shares several proteins like Dishevelled (Dvl) and Frizzled (Fzd) with the canonical Wnt pathway (Kikuchi, Yamamoto, Sato, & Matsumoto, 2011). Whereas the activation of the canonical Wnt pathway is based on the stabilization of cytoplasmic β -catenin, the non-canonical pathway activates the Jun kinase pathway and the small GTPases Rac and Ror resulting in cytoskeletal rearrangements (Marlow, Topczewski, Sepich, & Solnica-Krezel, 2002; D. I. Strutt, Weber, & Mlodzik, 1997). PCP in tissue, characterized by asymmetrically localization of PCP core components to define anterior and posterior cell sides, was originally identified in *Drosophila* (Bastock, Strutt, & Strutt, 2003; H; Strutt & Strutt, 2009; Helen Strutt & Strutt, 2008). In the mouse, Fzd and Dvl are localized on one lateral side whereas the Van Gogh like (Vangl) and Prickle (Pk) complex is localized on the other lateral side. This asymmetric protein complex localization is stabilized by Cadherin EGF LAG Seven-Pass G-Type Receptors (Celsr1-3) (Helen Strutt & Strutt, 2008). Moreover, the cilium and PCP have a two-way communication. Whereas planar cell polarity is orientating the cilium (Ross et al., 2005), the cilium serves as sensor for PCP establishment (Jones et al., 2008). In addition, PCP plays a role in apical actin cytoskeleton organization and cilia localization through its core components Inturned and Fuzzy as well as actin modulators like Ezrin and Ras Homolog Family Member A (RhoA) (Park, Mitchell, Abitua, Kintner, & Wallingford, 2008). In turn, overexpression of non-functional Ezrin in β -cells results in granule transport and secretion defects (Lopez, Turner, & Philipson, 2010). Physiological activators of Wnt/PCP signalling are Wnts such as Wnt4 (Krützfeldt & Stoffel, 2010; Wu, Roman, Carvajal-Gonzalez, & Mlodzik, 2013), Wnt5a (Kurayoshi et al., 2006; A. Sato, Yamamoto, Sakane, Koyama, & Kikuchi, 2010) and Wnt11 (Bisson, Mills, Paul Helt, Zwaka, & Cohen, 2015).

One important study supporting the involvement of PCP during the development of pancreatic endocrine cells was done by Cortijo et al. (Cortijo, Gouzi, Tissir, & Grapin-Botton, 2012). By deletion of two PCP core genes, *Celsr2* and *Celsr3*, they observed during early pancreas development severe endocrine differentiation defects resulting in a reduction of hormone-expressing cells. However, single *Celsr3* gene deletion affects only the differentiation of Insulin-producing cells whereas the other endocrine cell types and the pancreas size grow normally.

Besides the non-canonical Wnt signalling in the embryonic pancreas (Cortijo et al., 2012; Heller et al., 2002; Rodríguez-Seguel et al., 2013), some evidence for PCP activity in the adult pancreas are described: (I) Wnt4, a non-canonical Wnt ligand, is expressed in the adult islets which inhibits canonical Wnt signalling (Krützfeldt & Stoffel, 2010); (II) downstream effectors of Wnt/PCP like RhoA/ROCK or Jnk phosphorylation affects GSIS (Lanuza-Masdeu et al., 2013; X. Liu et al., 2014); (III) Atf2, involved in PCP (Schambony & Wedlich, 2007), interacts with important β -cell transcription factors like MafA, Pdx1 and NeuroD1 (Han, Yasuda, & Kataoka, 2011) in mature β -cells; (IV) the classical cell polarity proteins Scribble and Dlg exhibit a local enrichment along the basolateral membranes (Gan et al., 2016). Although several hints for PCP

Introduction

in β -cells were reported, no clear proof of active PCP signalling and its implication in β -cell maturation and function have been reported until now.

2.2.6 The expression and function of Flattop

Flattop (Fltp; 17000009p17Rik; Cfap126) was discovered in a microarray-based screen to identify potential Forkhead box A2 (FoxA2) target genes in the endoderm germ layer (Tamplin et al., 2008). The murine gene is localized on chromosome 1 and consists of 6 exons. The spliced mRNA codes for an Open-Reading Frame (ORF) of 567 bases that are translated into 189 amino acid long protein containing an N-terminal SH3 domain and a C-terminal proline rich repeat (Gegg et al., 2014). In adult tissues, *Fltp* is expressed in regions of active Wnt/PCP signaling and among definitive endoderm-derived organs, such as multiciliated epithelial cells in the lung and sensory hair cells in the auditory system (Gegg et al., 2014; Lange et al., 2012). Interestingly, the global deletion of *Fltp* results in reported PCP phenotypes like malfunction of stereocilia hair bundle orientation in the inner ear (Gegg et al., 2014). Additionally, delayed basal body docking in multiciliated tracheal cells of the lung was observed (Gegg et al., 2014). In these tissues, the PCP effector molecule *Fltp* genetically interacts with *Celsr1* and is co-localized with the core PCP component Discs large 3 (Dlg3) at the basal body supporting the basal body positioning (Figure 2.8) (Gegg et al., 2014). Together with the interaction of Fltp with proteins on the microtubule plus ends and cortical actin cytoskeleton, Fltp is needed for an efficient basal body docking and positioning. Although *Fltp* expression, via lacZ staining, was identified in the islets of Langerhans (Lange et al., 2012), its role and abundance was not investigated until date.

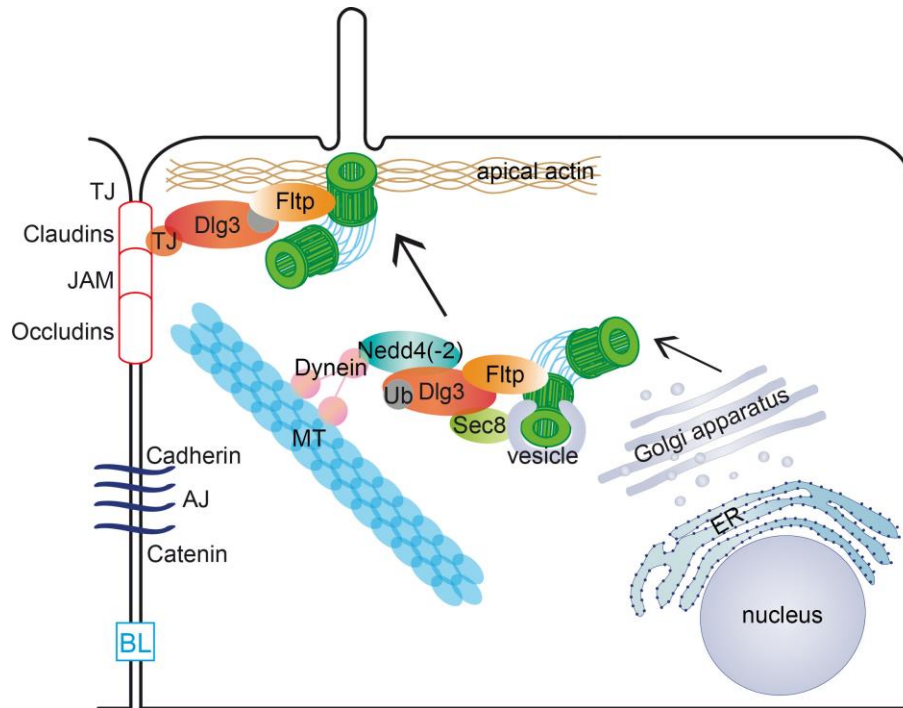


Figure 2.8: Model of Fltp function in multiciliated cells (modified from Gegg et al. PhD thesis):

Fltp binds to Dlg3 and proteins of the Basal Body (BB). To position the cilia the BB-Fltp-Dlg3-Nedd4(-2) complex associates with Dynein which allows transport of this complex to the cell membrane. There Fltp interacts with apical actin (Abbreviations: adherens junction (AJ); microtubule (MT); endoplasmic reticulum (ER); junctional adhesion molecule (JAM))

2.3 Restoring the functional β -cell mass upon diabetes in the adult pancreas

The transplantation of islets from cadaveric donors is the approach to reduce the need of insulin administration in patients suffering from severe Diabetes (Philippe A. Halban et al., 2010). Besides the β -cell replacement therapy, the endogenous regeneration of the functional β -cell mass is the most promising approach to reduce the complications and ultimately cure diabetes. Thereby, three different avenues are followed: (I) Trans-differentiation of non- β -cells towards β -cells, (II) re-differentiation of dysfunctional β -cells (reviewed in 2.3.2) and (III) replication of existing β -cells (reviewed in 2.3.2).

Although, the basic concept of trans-differentiation was revealed long ago, this concept was only deeply characterized in the last years (Slack, 2007; Vierbuchen & Wernig, 2011). Hence, the advantage of trans-differentiation is the availability of non- β -cells even upon Type I Diabetes (Foulis & Stewart, 1984). Whereas trans-differentiation of other endocrine cells to β -cells are a rare event upon β -cell ablation (Chera et al., 2014; Chung & Levine, 2010; Thorel et al., 2010), the conversion of exocrine cells to β -cells is still mainly based on viral delivery of β -cell transcription factors (Heremans et al., 2002; Lee et al., 2013; W. Li et al., 2014; Zhou & Melton, 2008). In contrast, protocols of β -cell re-differentiation and replication are exclusively based on small molecule triggered endogenous pathways. However, on the way to regenerate the β -cell mass are still several hurdles to overcome (Puri, Folias, & Hebrok, 2015).

2.3.1 Diabetes induced β -cell de-differentiation

The progression of Type 2 Diabetes (T2D) is characterized by a gradual decrease of functional β -cells (Gordon C Weir & Bonner-Weir, 2004). One cause of T2D is the development of peripheral insulin resistance leading to an over-production and -secretion of insulin to compensate the increased insulin needs and ends with a severely reduced number of functional β -cells (S. Guo et al., 2013; Gordon C Weir & Bonner-Weir, 2004). Thereby, the elevated metabolic and functional activity of the β -cells result in β -cell dysfunction (Gordon C Weir & Bonner-Weir, 2004) which is most likely caused by oxidative stress, high levels of glucose and lipids and inflammatory cytokines (S. Guo et al., 2013; Jonas et al., 1999; M Prentki et al., 1992; Marc Prentki & Nolan, 2006). These de-differentiated and dysfunctional β -cells exhibit an altered β -cell gene expression signature characterized by a low expression of β -cell specific transcription factors (S. Guo et al., 2013), *Glut2* (Johnson et al., 1990; L; Orci et al., 1990; B Thorens, Weir, Leahy, Lodish, & Bonner-Weir, 1990) and E-cadherin protein levels (Cirulli, 2015; Falcão et al., 2016; Shih et al., 2002). Subsequently, these alterations result in a reduced GSIS (Kahn, Hull, & Utzschneider, 2006; Marx, 2002), characterized by a decreased first and second insulin secretion phase (Pørksen et al., 2002). Therefore, the identification of potential pathways involved in β -cell de-differentiation and/or re-differentiation/maturation might be the key to understand diabetes progression in mice and man.

The pancreatic β -cells are highly metabolic active and therefore require stable and high amounts of oxygen (Bensellam et al., 2012; Y. Sato et al., 2011). However, slightly diminished oxygen supply (<5% oxygen) reduces the β -cell specific gene expression signature e.g. *Foxa2*, *MafA*, *Pdx1*, *NeuroD1*, *Glut2* and *Ins1* and leads to a hypoxic response in isolated islets (Figure

Introduction

2.9) (Y. Sato, Inoue, Yoshizawa, & Yamagata, 2014; Vasir et al., 1998). The cellular response to the oxygen level is accomplished by the deletion of the protein von hippel-lindau (*Vhlh*) which marks Hypoxia inducible factors (*Hif*) for proteasomal degradation (Ivan & Kaelin, 2001; Kaelin, 2008; Semenza, 2014). The specific deletion of *Vhlh* in pancreatic β -cells resulted in pseudo-hypoxic conditions in these cells (Puri, Cano, & Hebrok, 2009). Thereby, the β -cells shift their metabolism to the anaerobic pathway and exhibit a decreased β -cell mass, which manifests in severe glucose intolerance (Puri et al., 2009; Zehetner et al., 2008). Similar to the low oxygen induced hypoxia, the expression of key β -cell markers like *Ins1*, *Ins2*, *Pdx1*, *MafA*, *Glut-2*, *Nkx6.1*, *NeuroD1* were reduced (Puri, Akiyama, & Hebrok, 2013; Puri et al., 2009). Moreover, these *Vhlh*^{-/-} cells express proteins, which are present in the multipotent progenitor cells like *Sox9*, *Glut1* and *Ldha* implying a partial re-activation of their embryonic program (Puri et al., 2013). Although hypoxia mainly affects the β -cell function, the hypoxic treatment of an embryonic rat pancreas severely decreases the β -cell differentiation (Heinis et al., 2010). Interestingly, islets of diabetic patients exhibit similar features like elevated expression of *SOX9*, *HNF6* and *HIF* compared to β -cells suffering of hypoxia (Gunton et al., 2005; Levisetti & Polonsky, 2005; G. Weir et al., 2009) which supports the hypothesis that hypoxia might contribute to the T2D progression.



Figure 2.9: Characteristics of β -cell de-differentiation upon Type 2 Diabetes mellitus

Besides hypoxia, β -cell de-differentiation can be triggered by the activation of different signalling pathways (Figure 2.10). Whereas the strictly regulated Hedgehog pathway (Hh) is necessary for a proper β -cell function (Lau & Hebrok, 2010; Thomas, Rastalsky, Lee, & Habener, 2000), the artificial activation of (Hh) initiates β -cell de-differentiation resulting in the expression of *Hes1* and *Sox9* (Landsman, Parent, & Hebrok, 2011). Interestingly, reduced oxygen levels activate upon others Hh signalling (Onishi et al., 2011) providing a possible connection of hypoxia and Hh mediated β -cell de-differentiation. In contrast to the adult pancreas, Notch signalling is active only during embryogenesis in a time-restricted manner (Apelqvist et al., 1999; Jensen et al., 2000). Similar to the induction of *NGN3* in embryonic stages, NOTCH reactivation in the adult pancreas results in β -cell de-differentiation in humans (Yael Bar, Russ, Knoller, Ouziel-Yahalom, & Efrat, 2008). Whereas the depletion of transcription factors like *FoxO1* (Chutima Talchai, Xuan, Lin, Sussel, & Accili, 2012) and *NeuroD1* (C. Gu et al., 2010) and the activation of mentioned pathways are induced by genetically modification, the β -cells of isolated islets can also be de-differentiated on an adherent substrate and in long term culture (Y Bar et al., 2012; Gershengorn et al., 2004; Negi et al., 2012; Russ, Bar, Ravassard, & Efrat, 2008).

2.3.2 β -cell re-differentiation and replication to restore the functional β -cell mass

Currently, the identification and modulation of pathways to re-differentiate dysfunctional β -cells is of great interest. Indeed, Blum et al. recently revealed promising signalling pathways and molecules to recover functional β -cells (B Blum et al., 2014). Whereas the T2D drugs (Repaglinide, Tolbutamide) exhibit marginal results, TGF β pathway (Alk5 inhibitor 2, SMAD3 inhibitor) or RET/GFR α 3 modulation (PHA-739358, BEGFR inhibitor V) restored the β -cell gene expression (B Blum et al., 2014). Interestingly, the inhibition of TGF β signalling in mature β -cells was already postulated based on the more active TGF β signalling in immature β -cells and diabetic stress (Barak Blum et al., 2012; Smart et al., 2006; Szabat et al., 2011; Szabat, Johnson, & Piret, 2010). Besides TGF β , also the inhibition of the NOTCH pathway is triggering β -cell re-differentiation in humans (Figure 2.10) (Y Bar et al., 2012).

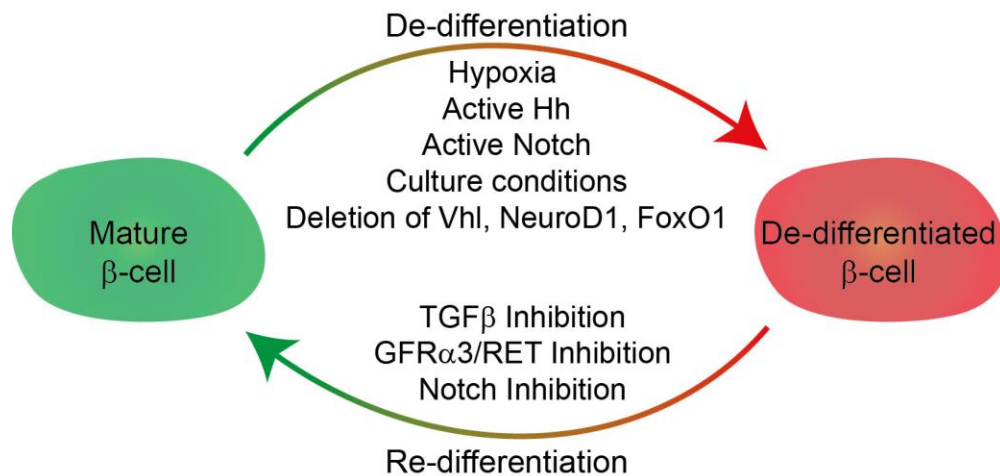


Figure 2.10: Pathways of β -cell de- and re-differentiation

The simplest way to restore the functional β -cell mass would be triggering the expansion of the existing and functional β -cells. Unfortunately, to achieve this, major challenges, such as the slow proliferation rate of β -cells in the adult pancreas, need to be solved (Cano et al., 2008; Kushner, 2013). Additionally, human β -cell replication is difficult to trigger due to their poor responsiveness to mitogens identified in rodents like Glp1 analogues, SerpinB1 or Betacellulin (Jiao, Le Lay, Yu, Naji, & Kaestner, 2014; Kulkarni, Mizrachi, Ocana, & Stewart, 2012). However, disease modelling like pancreatic duct ligation reinforces the β -cell replication resulting in a robust β -cell proliferation (Teta et al., 2005, 2007). While triggers for β -cell replication are known, an appropriate pathway to induce β -cell replication in diabetic patients was not identified up to date.

In summary, β -cell regeneration still faces several problems, which might be solved by a better understanding of the β -cell biology. Especially, an efficient re-differentiation of β -cells might be achieved upon detailed understanding of the β -cell de-differentiation and the postnatal maturation process. Thereby, this might shed light on a possible treatment of de-differentiated β -cells due to T2D.

Introduction

2.3.3 Endocrine cell precursors in adult pancreas with the potential to restore the β -cell mass

Besides re-differentiation and replication, putative remaining β -cell progenitor populations might be involved in restoring the β -cell mass in the adult pancreas. Numerous groups performed β -cell proliferation studies, however the existence of β -cell progenitors in the adult islets is still under debate. Thus, the proliferation of existing β -cells was described as the “natural” mode of β -cell expansion (Brennand, Huangfu, & Melton, 2007; Dor, Brown, Martinez, & Melton, 2004; Kopp et al., 2011). In addition, Teta et al. further characterized the β -cell proliferation using a double DNA analogue-based lineage tracing technique (Teta et al., 2007). They concluded that no specialized progenitor contribute to adult β -cells and that β -cells exhibit a uniform self-renewal, slowed by a replication refractory period even during acute β -cell regeneration (Teta et al., 2007). In contrast to that, several groups describe a β -cell progenitor in the adult islet (Seaberg et al., 2004; Smukler et al., 2011) or pancreas (Dorrell et al., 2014; Huch et al., 2013; L; Jin et al., 2014; Liang Jin et al., 2013) using an *ex vivo* 3D colony forming assay. Whereas the precursors in the adult islet are characterized by Ins^{low} , $Glut2^{low}$ and $Ngn3$ synthesis (Seaberg et al., 2004; Smukler et al., 2011), the precursors in the pancreas can be enriched by CD133 and CD71 (L Jin et al., 2016) or are marked by $Lgr5$ expression (Huch et al., 2013). Although the origin of these cells is different, they share several characteristics: (I) the progenitor cells are low abundant $\ll 1\%$ of the islet or pancreas mass, (II) robust self-renewal by colony formation *ex vivo* and (III) possess multi-lineage potential *in vitro*. In line with the described progenitor population in the adult pancreas, Xu et al. (Xu et al., 2008) showed that $Ngn3$ expression reappears after partial duct ligation in the adult mouse resulting in β -cell generation from non- β -cells. Already in the neonatal mouse, the existence of colony-forming cells was confirmed by a $c\text{-Kit}^+$ and $c\text{-Met}^+$ population (Suzuki, Nakauchi, & Taniguchi, 2004) and by Hoechst 33342 $^-$ population (Banakh, Gonez, Sutherland, Naselli, & Harrison, 2012). Furthermore, in the adult pancreas very low abundant Ghrelin-producing ϵ -cells are suspected to be a remaining pool of multipotent progenitors (Arnes, Hill, Gross, Magnuson, & Sussel, 2012).

Although these colony-forming progenitors were identified and characterized *in vitro*, there is no conclusive evidence that these cells exist *in vivo*. In addition, their niche was not identified in the healthy adult pancreas. Identifying these cells and their location might be a breakthrough in the β -cell regeneration field.

2.3.4 Functional intra islet heterogeneity in the adult pancreas

Besides the $<1\%$ β -cell progenitors in the islets of adult mice, the β -cell pool also shows a wide range of functional heterogeneity. In particular, pioneer work in characterizing and describing the β -cell heterogeneity was done in the group of Daniel G. Pipeleers in rodents. They identified specialized β -cell subpopulations that differ in glucose responsiveness, insulin secretion and NADPH levels (Kiekens et al., 1992; Schuit, In't Veld, & Pipeleers, 1988; Van De Winkel & Pipeleers, 1983). Moreover, further indications for functional heterogeneity were described ranging from electrical activity and metabolic coupling (Beigelman, Ribalet, & Atwater, 1977; P;

Meda et al., 1991; P Meda et al., 1984) over calcium oscillations (Herchuelz, Pochet, Pastiels, & Van Praet, 1991; Jonkers & Henquin, 2001) to insulin secretion (Giordano, Bosco, Cirulli, & Meda, 1991; Hiriart & Ramirez-Medeles, 1991; Salomon & Meda, 1986; Stefan, Meda, Neufeld, & Orci, 1987; Van Schravendijk, Kiekens, & Pipeleers, 1992). Although the heterogeneity among pancreatic β -cells was already reported ~50 years ago, the underlying principles are still not fully understood (Roscioni et al., 2016). Furthermore, less is known about the specific function of the β -cell subpopulations. However, Pipeleers establishes a model describing three β -cell subpopulations with different glucose responsiveness that are gradually recruited in a glucose-dependent manner (Figure 2.11) (Giordano et al., 1991; Hiriart & Ramirez-Medeles, 1991; Kiekens et al., 1992; D. G. Pipeleers, 1992; Salomon & Meda, 1986; Schuit et al., 1988; Van De Winkel & Pipeleers, 1983).

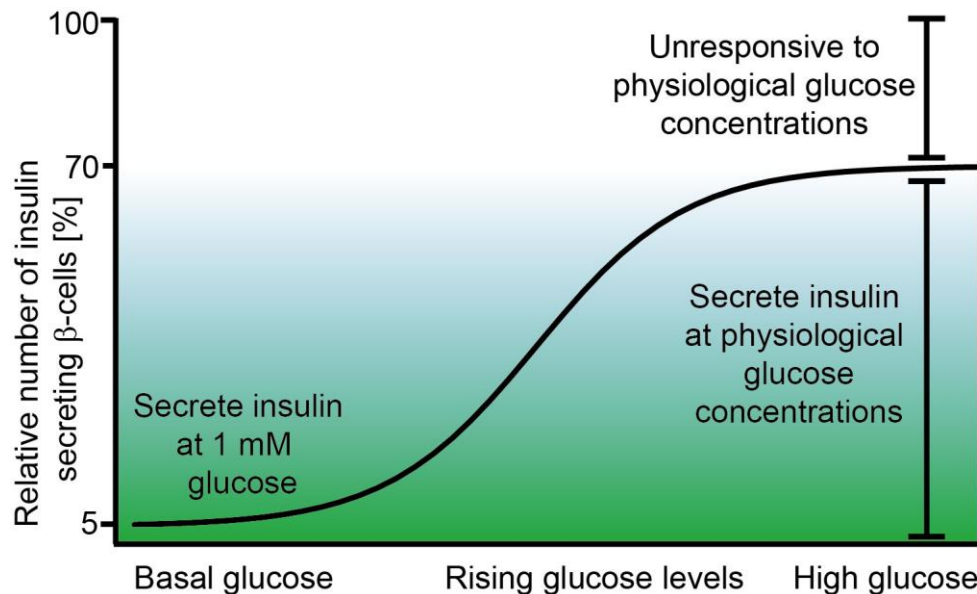


Figure 2.11: Sigmoidal recruitment of β -cells to secrete insulin upon rising glucose levels.

5% of all β -cells secrete at basal glucose levels, 65% can be induced by an increase in glucose. In contrast, 30% of all β -cells remain unresponsive independent of the glucose levels.

Since β -cells were found to be functionally different, also several markers were identified to discriminate different β -cell subpopulations (Table 2.2). Most commonly, insulin expression and abundance in β -cells was used to mark the different subpopulations (Jörns, Tiedge, & Lenzen, 1999; Hitoshi Katsuta et al., 2012; Kiekens et al., 1992; Szabat, Luciani, Piret, & Johnson, 2009). Furthermore, cell surface markers like E-cadherin and the polysialylated (PSA) neural cell adhesion molecule (NCAM), TF like Pdx1 and Pax4 or the Glucokinase were employed to distinguish β -cell subpopulations (Bernard-Kargar, Kassis, Berthault, Pralong, & Ktorza, 2001; Bosco, Rouiller, & Halban, 2007; Heimberg et al., 1993; Karaca et al., 2009; Lorenzo et al., 2015; Szabat et al., 2016, 2009). Interestingly, functional heterogeneous β -cell subpopulations were also identified in the human, which mirror the observed differences in the rodents (Dorrell et al., 2016; Hermann et al., 2007; Lopez et al., 2010; Saisho et al., 2008; Wojtusciszyn, Armanet, Morel, Berney, & Bosco, 2008).

Introduction

Table 2.2: Marker for β -cell heterogeneity in rodents and *human*

Target	Model	[#] & ratio	Observation	Reference
Insulin	MIP-GFP	[3] 70:20:10	Size, granularity, Insulin secretion	(Hitoshi Katsuta et al., 2012)
	MIP-GFP	Sporadic cells	Existence of a low abundant population of polyhormonal cells	(H Katsuta et al., 2010)
	Antibody	Gradual differences	Variability of cellular fluorescence intensity; loss of differences upon starvation	(Jörns et al., 1999)
Insulin & Pdx1	Lenti-virus Pdx1/Ins	[2] 90:10	Heterogeneous gene expression (<i>hormones, β-cell maturation, function</i>)	(Szabat et al., 2011, 2016, 2009)
NADPH	Fluorescence	[2] 70:30	Glucose utilization and gene expression	(Heimberg et al., 1993)
Pax4	Pax4-eGFP	[2] 30:70	Stress resistance and replication	(Lorenzo et al., 2015)
Gk/Gck	Antibody	Gradual differences	Heterogeneous fluorescence intensity	(Heimberg et al., 1993; Jetton & Magnuson, 1992; Jörns et al., 1999)
<i>Dkk3</i>	<i>Antibody</i>	<i>[2] minor and major</i>	<i>Dkk3 abundance in subset of β-cells</i>	(Hermann et al., 2007)
PSA-NCAM	Antibody	[2] minor and major	Difference in glucose responsiveness	(Bernard-Kargar et al., 2001)
E-Cadherin	Antibody	[2] minor and major	Heterogeneous GSIS	(Bosco et al., 2007)
Cx36	Antibody	Periphery vs. Core	Difference in the amount of Cx36 connections between cells	(P Meda, Deneff, Perrelet, & Orci, 1980)
ST8SIA1 and CD9	Antibody	[4] 51:33:9:7	Heterogeneous gene expression and GSIS	(Dorrell et al., 2016)
<i>GLUT2</i>	<i>Antibody</i>	<i>[2] 99:1</i>	<i>Glut2^{low} cells exhibit high self-renewal and are more plastic</i>	(Beamish, Strutt, Arany, & Hill, 2016; Guz, Nasir, & Teitelman, 2001; Smukler et al., 2011)
<i>SLC18A2</i>	<i>Antibody</i>	<i>[2] 88:12</i>	<i>Diabetes changes subpopulations to 30:70</i>	(Saisho et al., 2008)

Since the change of fate of the β -cell subpopulations was already postulated (Giordano et al., 1991; D. G. Pipeleers, 1992), several groups investigated the dynamic upon physiological and pathological stress. Especially, metabolic stresses like starvation and hyperglycaemia induces changes in the ratio of the subpopulations in rodents and humans (Dorrell et al., 2016; Jörns et al., 1999; Saisho et al., 2008).

Since most of the functional differences were observed in single β -cells *in vitro*, the impact of the β -cell heterogeneity on the islet function remains incomplete understood. Moreover, the high amount of functional connections via gap junctions that results in the synchronized response of all β -cells in the islet, suggests at highest minimal functional heterogeneity in the intact islet (Aslanidi, Mornev, Vesterager, Sørensen, & Christiansen, 2002; Benninger et al., 2008; Ravier et al., 2005). In contrast, the asynchronous Ca^{2+} oscillations (Cabrera et al., 2006; Y. J. Liu, Tengholm, Grapengiesser, Hellman, & Gylfe, 1998) and the non-synchronized response to a glucose gradient of islets (J. V Rocheleau, Walker, Head, McGuinness, & Piston, 2004) imply a cellular threshold of every individual β -cell to secrete insulin (Pedersen, Corradin, Toffolo, & Cobelli, 2008). Hence, a better understanding of the functional heterogeneity *in vivo* is needed to identify the underlying mechanisms in the islets of Langerhans.

Aims of the thesis

2.4 Aims of the thesis

It is known that the pancreatic β -cell pool consists of functional heterogeneous β -cells (reviewed in 2.3.4). However, the reports were limited to single aspects like heterogeneity in maturation phenotype, function or proliferation without fully characterizing the β -cell heterogeneity. For this reason, the underlying principle of this heterogeneity is not well understood until date although the β -cell heterogeneity is known for almost 50 years.

Since the islet architecture, cell composition and polarization are important for β -cell function, we wanted to investigate the existence and the effect of planar cell polarity (PCP) on β -cell function in the islets of Langerhans. Therefore, we employed the novel Wnt/PCP effector molecule Fltp and its mouse lines (*Fltp*^{ZV} (Gegg et al., 2014) and *Fltp*^{T2AiCre} (Lange et al., 2012)). By monitoring the *Fltp* expression in the islets of Langerhans using these mouse lines, we wanted to extensively characterize the connection of the maturation phenotype, the function and the proliferation to the planar cell polarization of β -cells in postnatal and adult islets under physiological and pathophysiological conditions. On this basis, we further wanted to investigate the effect of the Wnt/PCP activity on β -cell maturation and function *in vitro* and *in vivo*. Moreover, we aim to translate the putative Wnt/PCP mediated β -cell maturation and its marker *FLTP* into human islets.

3 Material and Method

3.1 Material

3.1.1 Equipment

Agarose gel chamber	Midi 450 (neolab)
Balances	ABS, EWB (Kern & Sohn GmbH)
Bioanalyzer	Agilent 2100 Bioanalyzer (Agilent)
Centrifuges	5417R, 5430C, 5804 R (Eppendorf), Microcentrifuge (Roth), Micro 220 (Hettich), Universal 320R (Hettich), 6767 (Corning)
Cell counter	TC20 Automated cell counter (Biorad)
Cryostat	Ag Protect (Leica)
Cytospin equipment	Cyto chambers, filter, rotor (Hettich)
Developing machine	AGFA Curix 60 developing machine (AGFA HealthCare GmbH)
ddH ₂ O	QPod (Millipore)
FACS	BD FACSAria III
Film cassettes	Hypercassette (Amersham)
Freezer	-20°C Medline, premium nofrost (Liebherr) -80°C (Thermo Scientific)
Fridge	4°C comfort (Liebherr)
Gel documentation system	UVsolo TS Imaging System (Biometra)
Glassware	Schott-Duran (Schott)
Glucometer	Accu-Check Avia (Roche)
Ice machine	AF103 (Scotsman)
Incubation systems/ovens	Thermomixer comfort, Thermomixer 5436 (Eppendorf) Oven (Thermo Scientific)
Incubator	BBD6220 (Thermo Scientific) Incubator C16 (Labortect)
Microscopes	Axiovert 200M (Carl Zeiss AG), MS5 (Leica) TCS SP5 (Leica) and Cube (heating), Brick (CO ₂) M80 (Leica) and Dissection light (Leica)

Material & Method

Microwave	700W (Severin)
N ₂ tank	Biostore systems (Cryo Anlagenbau GmbH)
PCR machines	Personal Thermocycler, Professional Trio Thermocycler (Biometra)
pH meter	Mettler Toledo (Hanna Instruments)
Photometer	NanoDrop 2000c (Thermo Fisher Scientific) SPHERAstar FS (BMG Labtech)
Pipettes	1000 µl / 100 µl / 10 µl Eppendorf Research (Eppendorf)
Pipettboy	Accu-jet® pro (Brand GmbH)
Plastic ware	(VITLAB GmbH)
Polyacrylamid gel chamber	Mini Trans-Blot® Cell (Biorad)
Power supply (agarose gel)	Power Source 300V (VWR)
qPCR cyler	ViiA7 Real-time PCR system (Life Technologies) AB 7300 unit (BD)
Roller/Mixer	VSR 23 (VWR international), Shaker DOS-10L (neolab), RMS (Assistent), Rocker 247 (Everlast)
Sterile hoods	MSC Advantage (Thermo Scientific)
Stirrer	D-6011 (neolab)
Timer	Roth
Tissue Homogenizer	Ultra Turrax T25 (IKA)
Ultrasonic bath	Ultrasonic cleaner (VWR)
Vortexer	LSE Vortex Mixer (Corning), IKA Vortex
Water bath	Memmert
Western Blot semi-dry	Trans-Blot® SD, Semi-Dry Transfer cell (Biorad)

3.1.2 Consumables, ladders and sera

50 ml/ 15 ml tubes	Becton and Dickinson and Company
2 ml/ 1.5 ml / 0.2 ml tubes	Eppendorf (safe-lock reaction tubes)
15 cm/ 10 cm/ 6 cm dishes	Thermo Scientific Fisher (nunc) 6-well/ 12-well/ 24-well/
48-well plates/ 96-well plates	Thermo Scientific Fisher (nunc) (straight/conical)
10 cm bacterial plates	Becton Dickinson GmbH (BD Falcon™)
8 well chambers	Ibidi (uncoated and coated 8-well imaging plates)

Embedding moulds	Leica (Peel-a-way embedding molds)
50ml/ 25ml/ 10ml/	Greiner bio-one
5ml/ 2ml/ 1ml plastic pipettes	Greiner bio-one
Pasteur pipettes, plastic	Carl Roth GmbH & Co. KG
Blotting paper	GE Healthcare Buchler GmbH & Co (Whatman paper)
Cell strainer	Falcon (Nylon cell stainer 70 µm)
Counting chambers	Biorad (counting slides dual chamber for cell counter)
Embedding molds	Sigma (Peel-a-way embedding molds, S-22)
FACS tubes	Falcon (5 ml polystyrene round bottom tube with cell strainer cap) Falcon (5 ml polypropene round bottom tube)
Films	Sigma-Aldrich (Kodak BioMax MS), Amersham GE Healthcare Buchler GmbH & Co (Hyperfilm ECL)
Glass slides	Thermo Scientific (Menzel Gläser superfrost plus)
Needles	Sterican 27G ½ ``, Sterican 30G ½ ``
Parafilm	Pechiney Plastic Packaging
PVDF membrane	Biorad
Scalpels	Aesculap AG & Co
Spacer	Life Technologies (Secure-Sela, 9mm 0.12 mm deep)
Syringes	Braun (Omnifix 30 ml / 3 ml)
Syringe filter	Millex-GP (Filter unit fast flow and low binding 0.22 µm)
TEM tubes	Ted Pella, Inc. (BEEM® capsules)
qPCR 96-well plates	Life Technologies (MicroAmp Fast optical 96-well reaction plate)
Adhesive covers	Life Technologies (optical adhesive covers)
Protein ladder	Life Technologies (PageRuler Plus Pre-Stained)
RNA ladder	NEB (RNA ladder 100 bp)
Goat serum	Biozol
Donkey serum	Millipore
Human serum	Sigma

3.1.3 Kits and Mastermix

Agilent RNA 6000 Pico kit (Agilent Technologies)

Dynamo Color Flash SYBR Green qPCR kit (Life Technologies)

Material & Method

ECL Detection Kit (Millipore)

EdU Click-it detection kit (Life Technologies)

Encore Biotin Module (Nugen)

Human ultrasensitive Insulin ELISA kit (Merckodia)

Mouse Glucagon ELISA kit (Cristal chem)

Ovation® PicoSL WTA SystemV2 (Nugen)

Primer (Eurofins MWG Operon)

Qlamp DNA Blood Mini kit (Qiagen)

QIAquick PCR Purification Kit (Qiagen)

RNeasy Mini Kit, RNeasy Micro Kit, miRNA Micro Kit (Qiagen)

Sodium cacodylate buffer pH7.4 (0.1 M) 2% paraformaldehyde 2.5% glutaraldehyde (Electron Microscopy Sciences)

SuperScript Vilo cDNA synthesis kit (Life Technologies)

SuperSignal West femto maximum sensitivity substrate (Life Technologies)

TaqMan Fast Advanced Master Mix (Life Technologies)

TaqMan Universal Master Mix II, no UNG (Life Technologies)

Ultrasensitive mouse insulin ELISA kit (Cristal chem)

3.1.4 Chemicals

(If not indicated chemicals were purchased from Sigma-Aldrich, Merck or Carl Roth)

A 7-AAD (eBioscience)

Acrylamide/bisacrylamide (Rotiphorese)

Agarose (Biozym Scientific)

APS

L-Arginine

B BCA

Bromophenol blue

BrdU

BSA

C Calcium chloride (CaCl₂)

Chloroform, 99+%

D DAPI

- D** Developer G135 A/B (AGFA)
 - 1,4-Diazabicyclo[2.2.2]octane (Dapco)
 - Dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO), >99,9%
 - Dithiothreitol (DTT)
 - Dithizone
 - DNAZap (Thermo Fisher Scientific)
 - dNTPs (Fermentas)
- E** EDTA
 - EdU (Life Technologies)
 - Ethanol, 96%
 - Ethidiumbromide
- G** L-Glutamine
 - D-Glucose
 - Glutaraldehyde
 - Glycerol
 - Glycin
- H** 10N HCl
 - HEPES (powder)
 - Hoechst 33342 (Thermo Fisher Scientific)
 - Human serum albumin
- I** Isopropanol, 100%
- M** Magnesium chloride
 - Methanol, 100%
 - Milk powder (Becton Dickinson)
 - Mounting medium – Jung Tissue Freezing medium (Leica)
- N** Nitrogen(I) (Linde AG, München)
 - NP40 (Life Technologies)
- P** Paraformaldehyde
 - Polyacrylamide
 - Polyvinyl-alcohol
 - Potassium chloride (KCl)

Material & Method

- P** Potassium hydrogenphosphate (KH_2PO_4)
ProLong Gold antifade reagent (Invitrogen)
- R** Rapid fixer G356 (AGFA)
RNaseZAP
- S** Sodium chloride (NaCl)
Sodium desoxycholate
Sodium dodecylsulphate (SDS)
Sodium hydrogenic phosphate (Na_2HPO_4)
Sodium hydroxide (NaOH)
- T** TEMED
Tris
Triton X-100
Tween-20

3.1.5 Buffers and solutions

Western blot

RIPA buffer:	75 mM NaCl, 6.37 mM Natriumdesoxychololat 0.005% NP40, 0.05% SDS, 25 mM Tris pH8
APS:	10% APS (in dH ₂ O)
4x Tris/SDS:	1.5 M Tris, 0.4% SDS (adjust to pH8.8)
4x Tris/SDS:	0.5 M Tris, 0.4% SDS (adjust to pH6.8)
10x Tris-Glycine:	1.0% SDS, 0.25 M Tris, 1.92 M Glycine
4x SDS-loading buffer:	200 mM Tris/HCl, pH6.8, 8% SDS, 40% Glycerol 0.4% bromine phenol blue (add freshly 400 mM DTT)
Buffer cathode (KP):	25 mM Tris/HCl, 40 mM Glycine, 10% Methanol (adjust to pH9.4)
Buffer anode I (API):	300 mM Tris/HCl, 10% Methanol (adjust to pH10.4)
Buffer anode II (APII):	25 mM Tris/HCl, 10% Methanol (adjust to pH10.4)
10x TBST:	100 mM Tris/HCl, 1.5 M NaCl, 2.0% Tween20 (adjust to pH7.4)
Blocking solution:	5% milk powder in 1x TBST
(Femto-) ECL-solution:	Solution A and B mix: 1:1 (mix shortly before usage)

Immunostainings

10x PBS:	1.37 M NaCl, 26.8 mM KCl, 0,101 M Na ₂ HPO ₄ , 13.8 mM KH ₂ PO ₄
PBST:	1x PBS + 0.1% Tween20 (adjust to pH7.4)
4% PFA:	1.3 M PFA in 1x PBS (adjust to pH7.2-7.4)
Permeabilisation (sections):	0.2% TritonX-100, 100 mM Glycin in dH ₂ O
Permeabilisation (islets):	0.5% TritonX-100, 100 mM Glycin in dH ₂ O
Blocking solution:	5% FCS, 1% serum (goat or donkey) in PBST
DAPI:	5 mg DAPI in 25 ml PBS
Elvanol (embedding):	0.015 mM Polyvinyl-alcohol, 24 mM Tris pH 6.0, 2 g DABCO in 90 ml H ₂ O and 37.8 ml Glycerol

Glucose stimulated insulin secretion

10x Krebs buffer:	1.2 M NaCl, 48 mM KCl, 25 mM CaCl ₂ *2H ₂ O, 12 mM MgCl ₂ in dH ₂ O
1x Modified Krebs buffer:	1x Krebs buffer, 5 mM HEPES, 0.025 mM NaHCO ₃ , 0.1% BSA in H ₂ O (adjust to pH7.4)
FACS buffer:	1x PBS (-Ca/Mg), 3% FCS, 5 mM EDTA
DNA lysis buffer:	100 mM Tris pH 8.0, 5 mM EDTA pH 8.0, 200 mM NaCl, 0.2% SDS in H ₂ O

3.1.6 Solutions for cell culture

DPBS (-Ca/-Mg)	Gibco
DPBS	Lonza
Trypsin-EDTA	0.05% or 0.25% Trypsin, 0.53 mM EDTA•4Na, Gibco
DMEM (4.5 g/l glucose)	Gibco
DMEM (1 g/l glucose)	Gibco
RPMI1640	Lonza
HBSS	Lonza
Penicillin/Streptomycin (100x)	Gibco
OptiPrep Density gradient medium	Sigma
FCS	PAN
β-mercaptoethanol (50mM)	Gibco / Life Technologies
HEPES (1 M)	Gibco

Material & Method

Matrigel BD Bioscience / Neolab
CMRL1066 Gibco / Thermo Fisher Scientific

Drugs and reagents

WNT4 R&D systems
Wnt5a (mouse) R&D systems
WNT5A (human) R&D systems
EdU Life Technologies
Murine Noggin Peprotech
Y-27632 Santa Cruz

3.1.6 Enzymes and inhibitors

DNA-Polymerases Thermo Fisher Scientific (Taq DNA Polymerase, recombinant)
RNase-free DNase I Qiagen
Phosphatase & Proteinase inhibitors Sigma-Aldrich

3.1.7 Antibodies

Table 3.1: Primary antibodies

ID	Protein Name	Generated in	Dilution	Company
26	Laminin	rat	IF 1:2000	Millipore
48	GFP	chicken	IF 1:1000	Aves Labs
53	CD31/Pecam1	rat IgG2a,K	IF 1:500	BD
82	Glucagon	guinea pig	IF 1:500	Millipore
121	β -Catenin	mouse	IF 1:1000	BD
123	BrdU	rat	IF 1:200	Abcam
125	Ki67	rabbit	IF 1:300	Novocastra
192	RFP	rat	IF 1:1000	Chromotek
193	Insulin	guinea pig	IF 1:300	Thermo Fisher Scientific
197	Pdx1	rabbit	IF 1:300	NEB
199	Glut2	rabbit	IF 1:500	Millipore
213	Nkx6.1	goat	IF 1:200	R&D systems
214	Somatostatin	Goat	IF 1:500	Santa Cruz
215	Nkx6.1	rabbit	IF 1:300	Acris/Novus
216	Ki67	rabbit	IF 1:300	Abcam
221	MafA	rabbit	IF 1:200	Bethyl Laboratories
227	Neurogenin 3	mouse	IF 1:100	DSHB Hybridoma
257	Pancreatic polypeptide	goat	IF 1:300	Abcam
277	Urocortin 3	rabbit	IF 1:300	Phoenix Pharmaceuticals
302	Insulin	rabbit	IF 1:300	Thermo Fisher Scientific
315	Glucagon	guinea pig	IF 1:500	TAKARA

ID	Protein Name	Generated in	Dilution	Company
---	Npy	rabbit	IF 1:500	Synaptic Systems
---	VaChT	rabbit	IF 1:300	Cell Signalling
Western blot				
173	γ -tubulin	mouse	WB 1:10000	Abcam
197	PDX1	rabbit	WB 1:500	NEB
206	Gapdh	mouse	WB 1:5000	Merck Biosciences
213	Nkx6.1	goat	WB 1:100	R&D systems
460	Ox Phos Cocktail	mouse	WB 1:250	Life Technologies
---	Fltp116	rabbit	WB 1:500	Home made
TEM				
7	GFP	rabbit	IF 1:1000	Invitrogen

A list of all primary antibodies used in this thesis. Abbreviations: WB (Western Blot), IC (immunohistochemistry)

Table 3.2: Secondary antibodies

ID	Name	Conjugated	Dilution	Company
11	Alexa Fluor phalloidin	546	IC 1:40	Invitrogen
15	Goat anti-mouse IgG	HRP	WB 1:10000	Dianova
18	Donkey anti-goat IgG	633	IC 1:800	Invitrogen
19	Goat anti-rabbit IgG	HRP	WB 1:10000	Dianova
23	Donkey anti-mouse IgG	488	IC 1:800	Invitrogen
24	Donkey anti-rabbit IgG	555	IC 1:800	Invitrogen
28	Donkey anti-chicken IgY	488	IC 1:800	Dianova
45	donkey anti-rat IgG	649	IC 1:800	Dianova
46	donkey anti-guineapig	649	IC 1:800	Dianova
56	Donkey anti-mouse IgG	594	IC 1:800	Invitrogen
62	Donkey anti-rat IgG	647	IC 1:800	Dianova
63	Donkey anti-goat IgG	594	IC 1:800	Invitrogen
64	Donkey anti-rabbit IgG	594	IC 1:800	Invitrogen
---	Goat anti-rabbit immunogold	Gold 6 nm	TEM 1:40	Aurion

Secondary antibodies used in this thesis. Abbreviations: WB (Western Blot), IC (immunohistochemistry), TEM (transmission electron microscopy)

3.1.8 TaqMan primer

Table 3.3: TaqMan primer

Box-Position	Gene	Order Information	Box-Position	Gene	Order Information
A-A5	<i>Ins1</i>	Mm01950294_s1	A-G9	<i>Ghrl</i>	Mm00445450_m1
A-A9	<i>Nkx6-1</i>	Mm00454961_m1	A-G10	<i>Amy2a3</i>	Mm02342486_mh
A-A10	<i>Bace2</i>	Mm00517138_m1	A-H12	<i>MafA</i>	Mm00845206_s1
A-B9	<i>Hadh</i>	Mm0130384_m1	B-A4	<i>Ucn3</i>	Mm00453206_s1
A-B11	<i>Gcg</i>	Mm01269055_m1	B-A7	<i>Npy</i>	Mm03048253
A-C4	<i>Actb</i>	Mm00607939_s1	B-A8	<i>Cfap126/Fltp</i>	Mm01290541_m1
A-D1	<i>Wnt4</i>	Mm01194003_m1	B-C12	<i>Slc2a2</i>	Mm00446229_m1

Material & Method

Box-Position	Gene	Order Information	Box-Position	Gene	Order Information
A-D3	<i>Gapdh</i>	Mm99999915_g1	B-D1	<i>Dvl2</i>	Mm00432899_m1
A-D4	<i>Ins2</i>	Mm00731505_Gh	B-D3	<i>Celsr1</i>	Mm00464808_m1
A-D5	<i>GFP</i>	Mr04329676_mr	B-D4	<i>Fzd6</i>	Mm00433387_m1
A-D6	<i>Wnt5b</i>	Mm01183986_m1	B-E9	<i>Grb10</i>	Mm01180443_m1
A-E11	<i>Sst</i>	Mm00436671_m1	B-E10	<i>Alpk1</i>	Mm01319946_m1
A-F12	<i>18S</i>	Mm03928990_g1	C-B1	<i>Pcsk1</i>	Mm00479023_m1
A-G2	<i>mKi67</i>	Mm01278817_m1	C-B10	<i>Gipr</i>	Mm01316344_m1
A-G6	<i>Ppy</i>	Mm01250509_g1	IDO	<i>Atp5b</i>	Mm01160389_g1

TaqMan primer were purchased from Life Technologies

3.1.9 Culture media – primary cells

G-Solution: HBSS (Lonza) suppl. with 1x P/S (Gibco) and 1% BSA (Sigma)

Collagenase: 1 mg/ml Collagenase P (Roche) in G-solution

Gradient medium: 5 ml G-solution

30 µl 1M HEPES (Life Technologies)

970 µl DPBS (Lonza Verviers)

2 ml Optiprep density gradient medium (Sigma)

Islet culture medium: RPMI1640 (Lonza) suppl. with 1x P/S (Gibco) and 10% FCS (PAA)

3.1.10 Cell line and culture medium

Min6 Murine Insulinoma cell line MIN6 m9 (Minami et al., 2000)

Medium DMEM (4.5 g/l glucose) supplemented with 1x P/S (Gibco), 1.4 mM β-mercaptoethanol (Life technologies) and 10% FCS (PAA)

3.1.11 Mouse lines

CD1 Outbred strain (Helmholtz Zentrum München)

Fltp^{ZV} Background: C57BL/6J (Gegg et al., 2014)

Fltp^{T2AiCre} Background: mixed CD1, C57BL/6J (Lange et al., 2012)

Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG} Background: mixed 129/SvJ, C57BL/6J (Muzumdar, Tasic, Miyamichi, Li, & Luo, 2007)

Fltp^{T2AiCre}; *Gt(Rosa)26*^{mTmG} *Fltp*^{T2AiCre} mouse line (Lange et al., 2012) crossed into *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG} (Muzumdar et al., 2007) mice (mixed background)

Albino B6 mice B6N-Tyrc/BrdCrCrI; Charles River

B6 *Rag1*^{-/-} B6.129S7-Rag1tm1Mom/J; Jackson Laboratories

3.2 Methods

3.2.1 General mouse handling

Animal studies approvals The animal experiments were carried out in compliance with the German Animal Protection Act, the guidelines of the Society of Laboratory Animals (GV-SOLAS) and Federation of Laboratory Animal Science Associations (FELASA).

Administration of EdU The modified Uracil analog 5'-ethynyl-2'-desoxyuridine (EdU) is used to label proliferating cells. The analog enters the cell and is incorporated in the DNA during the S-phase. The analog can be visualized by specific antibodies. To investigate cell proliferation in homeostasis and upon pregnancy 100 µg EdU per g body weight was injected intraperitoneal (i.p.) 24 hrs prior to their sacrifice. Subsequently, the pregnant animals were injected at G14.5 and sacrificed at G15.5.

Glucose tolerance test (GTT) The glucose clearance and glucose tolerance was measured by an ipGTT. Therefore, the mice were fasted for 6 hrs, injected with 2 g glucose per kg body weight and the blood glucose was measured at different time points using the Accu-Check Aviva glucometer (Roche).

3.2.2 Genotyping of mouse lines

DNA isolation The genomic DNA was isolated from mouse tail biopsies or ear punches of weaned mice (P20). Therefore, the biopsy was lysed in 500 µl lysis buffer supplemented with proteinase K (100 µg/ml) and incubated at 55°C overnight. By centrifugation (14 000 rpm, 10 min, 4°C) insoluble cell fragments and hair were pelleted and the supernatant was transferred into a new tube. The DNA was precipitated using isopropanol (500 µl), pelleted and washed with 70% EtOH (14 000 rpm, 10 min). After drying the DNA pellet, the DNA was suspended in 100 µl nuclease-free H₂O.

To genotype the mice, the isolated DNA was applied to a polymerase chain reaction (PCR).

Genotyping PCRs:

***Fltp*^{ZV} PCR Primer:** 5'-AGCCATACCACATTTGTAGAGG-3' /

5'-CAGCATGGCATAGATCTGGAC-3' / 5'-GAGGCTGACTGGGAACAATC-3'

95°C 4 min – (95°C 30 sec - 57°C 45 sec - 72°C 1 min) x35 - 72°C 10 min - 16°C

***Fltp*^{T2AiCre} PCR Primer** 5'- GAGGCTGACTGGGAACAATC-3' /

5'-CAGCATGGCATAGATCTGGAC-3' / 5'-GCTGGTGGCTGGACCAATGTG-3'

95°C 4 min – (95°C 30 sec - 57°C 45 sec - 72°C 1 min) x35 - 72°C 10 min - 16°C

***Gt(Rosa)26^{mTmG}* PCR:** Primer 5'- CTCTGCTGCCTCCTGGCTTCT-3' /

5'- CGAGGCGGATCACAAGCAATA-3' / 5'- TCAATGGGCGGGGGTTCGTT-3'

95°C 4 min – (95°C 30 sec - 58°C 45 sec - 72°C 1 min) x35 - 72°C 10 min - 16°C

Material & Method

Electrophoresis The PCR products were loaded on an agarose gel (1 – 1.5%) and separated by size using gel electrophoresis. The agarose gel was prepared by dissolving agarose in TAE (Tris-acetate, EDTA) buffer in the microwave. After cooling the solution EtBr (1:20000) was added to the solution which was then mixed and poured into a gel tray. The solid gel was transferred into a TAE buffer filled gel chamber. The PCR products were mixed with Orange G (1:4), loaded on the gel, separated by applying voltage and the DNA fragments were detected using a gel documentation system.

3.2.3 Tissue dissection and islet isolation

Tissue isolation and processing To prepare lung lysate, the lung was dissected, washed in PBS, transferred in RIPA buffer containing proteinase inhibitors, crushed using a tissue homogenizer (Ultra Turrax T25) on ice and centrifuged (12000 rpm, 4°C, 10 min). Afterwards the supernatant was transferred in a new tube and stored at -80°C.

Pancreatic insulin content The pancreatic insulin content was determined by an acid ethanol extraction. Therefore, the pancreas was dissected, washed in PBS and transferred into acid-ethanol (1.5% HCl in 70% EtOH). After overnight incubation at -20°C the tissue was homogenized using a tissue homogenizer and incubated again overnight at -20°C. After centrifugation (2000 rpm, 15 min, 4°C), the supernatant was transferred in a new tube and neutralized with 1M Tris pH 7.5. After diluting the solutions the insulin was measured using a mouse insulin ELISA and normalized over the protein concentration that was determined by BCA protein assay.

Islet isolation The pancreatic islets of Langerhans were isolated from mice via collagenase digestion of the pancreas, islet purification and hand picking. In detail, the collagenase P (Roche) solution (1 mg/ml in G-solution (3.1.9)) was injected in the common bile duct after sealing the connection of the central pancreatic duct with the duodenum using a clamp. After inflating the pancreas with the collagenase, the pancreas was dissected and transferred into 3 ml of collagenase P solution. The pancreas was digested at 37°C for 15 min (mixing after 7.5 min), placed on ice and 15 ml of cold G-solution was added. The tube was centrifuged (1620 rpm, 3 min, 4°C), the pellet washed with 2x 20 ml of G-solution and suspended in 5.5 ml of the gradient medium (3.1.9). The suspension (2nd phase) was added slowly on the 2.5 ml remaining gradient medium (1st phase) and 6 ml of G-solution were added slowly on top forming the 3rd phase. After 10 min of incubation at RT the gradient was centrifuged (1700 rpm, 10 min, RT, acceleration 3, brake 0) resulting in an islet enriched interphase between the middle and the upper phase (2nd and 3rd phase). This interphase was pipetted into a pre-wet cell strainer (pore size 70 µm) and washed 2x with 10 ml G-solution. The islets were harvested by turning the cell strainer and washing the islets into a petri dish with 20 ml G-solution. To purify the islets, the islets were handpicked two times under the microscope. Later, the islets were cultured in culture medium (3.1.9).

Islet isolation of young mice Pancreatic islet clusters of young mice (P5-7) were isolated by digestion of the dissected pancreata in 1 ml of collagenase P (Roche, 1 mg/ml) for 10 min at 37°C. Afterwards, the digested pancreas was transferred into a petri dish containing 15 ml G-solution. The islets were handpicked under the microscope.

Islet culture and hypoxia After islet isolation the islets were cultured overnight in islet culture medium (3.1.9) prior to experiments. To trigger β -cell de-differentiation the islets were cultured in 5% O₂ and normal culture medium for 4 days.

Single cell suspension In order to achieve a single cell suspension of islets, the islets were handpicked in an Eppendorf tube, pelleted (800 rpm, 1 min) washed with PBS (-Mg/Ca) and digested with 0.25% Trypsin with EDTA (Gibco) at 37°C for 8 min. During this time the cells have to be pipetted 5x up and down with a 1000 μ l pipette every 2-3 min. The digestion was stopped by either culture medium or FACS buffer (PBS -Ca/Mg, 3% FCS, 5 mM EDTA) and centrifuged (1200 rpm, 5 min). The cell pellet was suspended in culture medium or FACS buffer and filtered through a filter (pore size 35 nm).

Culture of single cells The single cells were cultured in islet culture medium (RPMI1640, 10% FCS, 1x P/S). To investigate the effect of single cell culture on the Fltp lineages the single cells were cultured in uncoated ibidi chambers (ibidi) for 17 hrs and monitored every 30 min using the Zeiss microscope (Axiovert 200M). The longitudinal analysis of the compartment volume was determined using Imaris (Bitplane).

The endocrine cell culture of young WT and *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}, *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice in matrigel was performed as follows. The single cells were centrifuged (1400 rpm, 5 min), suspended in a small volume of culture medium and mixed 1:1 with matrigel (BD Bioscience / Neolab) on ice. This mixture was plated in the culture dish (ibidi chamber), hardened at 37°C for 15 min and covered with culture medium. The clusters were tracked by live imaging at the Zeiss microscope using a 1 hr time interval between the pictures. The images were analyzed using AxioVision software (Zeiss).

To image endocrine cell conversions of Fltp lineage⁻ into Fltp lineage⁺ cells, the single endocrine cells were plated in coated ibidi chambers (ibidi), imaged once every hour using a Zeiss microscope and analyzed by AxioVision software (Zeiss).

FACS sorting The FACS-sorting of endocrine cells was done using the FACS-Aria III (BD). In general, the single cells were gated according to their FSC-A (front scatter area) and SSC-A (side scatter area). Singlets were gated dependent on the FSC-W (front scatter width) and FSC-H (front scatter height) and dead cells were excluded using the marker 7AAD (eBioscience). The FVR endocrine subpopulations were discriminated upon their Venus fluorescence emission at 488 nm and the Fltp lineages according to their GFP and Tomato fluorescence emission at 488 nm and 555 nm, respectively. To enrich for β -cells the distinct SSC-A high populations were gated.

Post processing for RNA and protein In order to isolate RNA from FACS-sorted cells, the cells were sorted directly into Qiazol (Qiagen). Thereby, the ratio of Qiazol to FACS fluid was adjusted to be larger than 10:1. For Western blot the cells were sorted into FACS buffer, centrifuged (1400 rpm, 5 min, 4°C), washed with PBS (-Ca/Mg) and suspended in RIPA buffer supplemented with proteinase inhibitors.

Wnt5a treatment of endocrine cells Single cells of isolated islets from 5 to 7 days old WT CD1 mice were cultured in uncoated ibidi chambers (ibidi) for 12 hrs or 3 days in a modified islet culture medium (RPMI1640, 3% FCS, 1x P/S) in presence or absence of 400 ng/ml Wnt5a

Material & Method

(R&D systems). The medium was changed at the 2nd day. The cells were stained according to the single cell staining protocol in their chambers. For qPCR the cells were trypsinized (0.05% trypsin), pelleted (1400 rpm, 5 min, RT), washed with PBS and dissolved in 700 μ l Qiazol (Qiagen).

Endocrine cell reaggregation To reaggregate FVR β -cells, the islet cells were FACS-sorted to enrich for β -cells and separated by the emission of Venus in FVR⁺ from FVR⁻ β -cells. The sorted β -cells were cultured 6 days in shaking in DMEM (4.5 g/l glucose, 5% FCS and 1x P/S) diluted 1:1 in conditioned medium (DMEM containing 4.5 g/l glucose, 5% FCS and 1x P/S) from MS1 cells (endothelial cell line derived from pancreatic islets, ATCC CRL-2279, LGC Standards GmbH) supplemented with 10 μ M Y-27632 (Santa Cruz) for the first 3 days. One days prior to the GSIS, the cells were cultured in DMEM (11 mM glucose, 5% FCS and 1x P/S).

Glucose stimulated insulin secretion Before performing the GSIS, the freshly isolated islets were cultured overnight in islet medium to recover. Islets were transferred in a 96 well plate, cultured a modified Krebs Ringer phosphate Hepes (KRPH) buffer (3.1.5) supplemented with 2.8 mM glucose for 1 hr. Then the islets were sequentially incubated with different glucose concentrations in modified KRPH buffer for 2 hrs each (2.8, 5.7, 11.2 and 16.7 mM glucose).

The reaggregated β -cell enriched cell aggregates were incubated in the modified Krebs Ringer phosphate HEPES (KRPH) buffer supplemented with 2.8 mM glucose for 1 hr. Then the islets were sequentially incubated in 2.8 mM glucose for 2 hrs, 16.8 mM glucose for 1 hr and 16.8 mM & 20 mM arginine for 30 min.

Afterwards the islets or clusters were dissolved in RIPA supplemented with proteinase inhibitors. All samples were stored until use at -20°C.

3.2.4 Islet transplantation and in vivo imaging

Islet transplantation The islet transplantation was carried out in the laboratory of Dr. Stefan Speier (Paul Langerhans Institute Dresden, Germany). As recipients for the *Ftpt^{T2AiCre/+};Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG}* islet transplants the albino B6 mice (B6N-Tyrc/BrdCrCrl; Charles River) crossed with B6 *Rag1^{-/-}* mice (B6.129S7-Rag1tm1Mom/J; Jackson Laboratories) were used. To transplant the islets into the anterior chamber of the eye, the mice were anaesthetized (2% isoflurane in oxygen via face mask), fixed in a head holder and a small hole was cut into the cornea close to the corneal limbus using a 25-gauge needle. Using a custom made beveled glass cannula (outer diameter 0.4 mm, inner diameter 0.32 mm; Hilgenberg GmbH) 30 to 40 islets in PBS were slowly injected into the anterior chamber through this hole. For *in vivo* imaging the mice were anaesthetized (2% isoflurane in 100% oxygen with 270 μ l stroke volume at 250 strokes per min for \leq 90 min) and intubated (BioLite, Braintree Scientific, Inc.). Images were acquired by confocal and two-photon imaging using an upright laser-scanning microscope (LSM780 NLO; Zeiss) with a two-photon laser (Chameleon Vision II; Coherent, Inc.) and W-Plan-Apochromat 20 \times /1.0 DIC M27 75 mm objective (Zeiss). Backscattered laser light to determine the islet size and granularity was detected at 633 nm. Qtracker 705 (0.8 μ M, Life Technologies) in 100 μ l PBS was injected into the tail vein to visualize the vessels at 690-

730 nm. The emission of the Tomato (mT) and the GFP (mG) were excited by the two-photon laser at 930 nm and detected at 575–610 nm and at 500–550 nm, respectively.

Revascularization and high-fat diet Images of the islets were acquired 3, 13 days and 4 weeks after transplantation. Fourteen weeks after islet transplantation, the mice were divided in two groups which were fed ad libitum either with normal chow diet (Ssniff) or with HFD (60 kcal % fat; Research Diets, Inc.). Further images were acquired pre-diet and after 4 and 8 weeks HFD.

Image analysis The images were analyzed using Imaris (Bitplane) and Fiji software (Fiji). In detail, the islet volume was determined by surface rendering of the backscatter image and the vessel volume by the rendering of Gaussian filtered z-stacks of Qtracker emission. The mG and mT volumes were assessed in the whole islet after Gaussian filtered z-stacks (step size of 1.5 μm) and after subtraction of the vessel volume. All compartment volumes were analyzed in correlation to the total islet size. The cross-sectional areas of mG and mT cells were calculated manually on individual optical planes in the islet. The cell numbers were analyzed by eye-counting in z-stacks of 10 μm distance.

3.2.5 Cell culture

Min6 culture Min6 (clone 9) murine insulinoma cells were cultured in a culture medium containing DMEM (4.5 g/l glucose), 1x P/S, 10% FCS and 1.4 mM β -mercapto-ethanol in adherent culture. The medium was changed every 2-3 days and the cells were split 1:5 – 1:7 when >60% confluent. The dish containing the adherent cells was washed twice with PBS (-Mg/Ca) and trypsinized with 0.05% trypsin EDTA at 37°C for 5 min. Afterwards, the trypsinization was stopped by adding Min6 culture medium and the cells were transferred into a falcon tube. The cells were centrifuged at 1200 rpm for 4 min at RT, washed with culture medium or PBS, centrifuged, re-suspended in a suitable volume and used for further experiments or plated in a new culture dish.

Cryopreservation If needed Min6 cells were thawed fast in a 37°C warm water bath and transferred into a culture dish containing culture medium. After one day the medium was changed and the cells were normally cultured for one week prior to an experiment. To cryopreserve Min6 cells the cell were trypsinized as described before and re-suspended in freezing medium (DMSO and FCS 1:1). After transferring the cells into cryovials the cells were frozen in freezing boxes overnight at -80°C and then transferred into liquid N₂.

Min6 treatment To achieve 3D structures of Min6 (pseudo islets), the cells were plated into uncoated ibidi chambers (ibidi) and cultured for 6 days. To analyze the Wnt5a induced β -cell maturation, samples were stimulated by 400 ng/ml Wnt5a (R&D systems) in Min6 culture medium for 6 days. The medium was changed ever 2nd day.

Human islets and microislets The experiments with human islets and microislets were permitted by the Ethical commission of the TU Munich. The microislets were purchased from InSphero (n (donors) = 3, 66% female, average age 40.1 years (37-56), mean BMI 23.2 (22.7-23.6)). The human islets from cadaveric organ donors were obtained by JDRF award 31-2008-416 ECIT (Islet for Basic Research program) (n (donors) = 6, 50% females, mean age 53.6 years (41-65), mean BMI 24.3 (20.8-30.1)).

Material & Method

The human islets were transferred in tubes, centrifuged and resuspended in culture medium (CMRL1066 supplemented with 1x P/S, 2 mM L-glutamine and 10% filtered human serum (Sigma)). To increase the purity, the islets were handpicked under the microscope and cultured overnight prior to experiments. To monitor the islet purity, the islets were stained with freshly prepared dithizone solution which forms an orange complex with Zn^{2+} -ions that are enriched in β -cells. Therefore, dithizone (50 mg) was dissolved in DMSO (10 ml) and DPBS (40 ml), filtered (pore size 0.45 μ m) and added to the islets in culture medium. In addition, the apoptosis was examined using the Hoechst 33342 and 7AAD dyes. Whereas the cell membrane is permeable for Hoechst33342, 7AAD enters only apoptotic cells that exhibit a pitted cell membrane. The percentage of dead cells was analyzed by imaging and counting Hoechst33342⁺ 7AAD⁺ cells under the microscope.

Treatment of human islets and microislets To induce WNT/PCP, the human islets were treated with a modified culture medium (CMRL1066 supplemented with 1x P/S, 2 mM L-glutamine, 5.5 mM glucose, 10 μ M Y-27632 (Santa Cruz), 100 ng/ml murine Noggin (Peprotech), 2% filtered human serum albumin) containing 100 ng/ml WNT4 or 400 ng/ml WNT5A. The medium was changed every second day.

Human microislets were cultured as described in the manufacturers' manual (InSphero). Prior to the GSIS the microislets were treated with 100 ng/ml WNT4 or 400 ng/ml WNT5A in the modified human islet medium (CMRL1066 supplemented with 1x P/S, 2 mM L-glutamine, 5.5 mM glucose, 10 μ M Y-27632 (Santa Cruz), 100 ng/ml mouse Noggin (Peprotech), 2% filtered human serum albumin). The medium was changed every second day.

3.2.5 RNA biochemistry

RNA work To minimize RNA degradation it is of great importance to work RNase free. Therefore, RNase inhibitors and a clean working place and machines are necessary. Purified RNA has to be stored at -80°C.

RNA isolation Dependent on the amount of RNA, the miRNA micro kit (Qiagen) or miRNA mini kit (Qiagen) was used. The RNA isolation was carried out according to the kit manual. In addition, the DNA was degraded by performing an on column DNase I treatment. The RNA was eluted in 14-32 μ l of nuclease-free water for immediate use or stored at -80°C.

RNA amplification If the amount of RNA was low, the RNA was amplified using the Ovation® PicoSL WTA SystemV2 (Nugen). Therefore, between 500 pg and 50 ng RNA were used and the amplification was performed according to the kit manual. Prior and during the procedure it is essential to work strictly RNase-free. Furthermore, all cDNAs have to be degraded by DNazap to prohibit primer contaminations. Afterwards the QiaQuick PCR purification kit (Qiagen) was used to purify the resulting cDNA.

Determination of the DNA or RNA concentration The DNA or RNA concentration in solution was measured by a NanoDrop using the extinction at 260 nm. The cDNA resulting from amplified RNA was determined using the ssDNA program of the Nanodrop. The purity of the DNA and RNA was assessed by the quotient of E_{260nm}/E_{280nm} and E_{260nm}/E_{230nm} which had to be around 2.0.

To analyse very small RNA amounts, the Agilent 2100 Bioanalyzer (Agilent Technologies) together with the Agilent RNA 6000 Pico kit was used. The electrophoretic based assay separates different RNA sizes allowing the investigation of RNA purity, degradation and determination of the RNA amount using an external standard. The experiment was carried out according to the manufacturers' guidelines.

Reverse transcription The reverse transcription transcribes RNA into cDNA. For cDNA preparation the SuperScript Vilo cDNA synthesis kit (Life Technologies) was used according to the user manual. Thereby, the mastermix of RNA (100 – 500 ng RNA), 5x VILO™ reaction mix and 10x SuperScript™ enzyme mix was incubated at 25°C for 10 min prior to 120 min at 85°C. Afterwards the cDNA was stored at -20°C or -80°C.

Quantitative PCR (qPCR) The qPCR was performed using TaqMan™ probes (Life Technologies) and 25 ng cDNA per reaction. The TaqMan probes are hydrolysis probes consisting of a covalently attached fluorophore to the 5'-end, an oligonucleotide and a quencher at the 3'-end. The probe binds the cDNA in between forward and reverse primers and gets degraded by the exonuclease activity of the Taq Polymerase. Thereby, the quencher-fluorophore interaction in the intact TaqMan probe gets destroyed upon cleavage of the probe which results in a fluorescence signal. Each reaction consisted of 4.5 µl cDNA in nuclease-free water, 5 µl TaqMan™ Advanced master mix (Life Technologies) and 0.5 µl TaqMan probe™ (Life Technologies). After sealing the 96 well plate (Life Technologies) and its centrifugation (1500 rpm, 5 min), the qPCR was performed using Viia7 (Thermo Fisher Scientific). The data was analysed using excel. The C_t -values, a point of linear slope of fluorescence, were normalized among samples, transformed to linear expression values, normalized on reference genes and on the control samples.

$$\text{Relative expression (gene)} = (2^{C_t(\text{mean genes}) - C_t(\text{gene})}) / (2^{C_t(\text{mean references}) - C_t(\text{reference})})$$

$$\text{Normalized expression (gene)} = \text{Relative expression (gene)} / \text{Relative expression}_{\text{control}}(\text{gene})$$

The normalized gene expression was displayed by bar graphs \pm s.e.m. Significance was determined using a two tailed unpaired and Welch corrected *t*-test.

Quantitative PCR (mitochondria number) The amount of mitochondria was determined by the relative quantification of genomic (gDNA) and mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA). Therefore, the abundance of S12 (encoded in mtDNA) vs. Hbb (encoded in the nucleus) was quantified and normalized on the FVR⁺ sample. The DNA from FACS-sorted cells was extracted (Qlamp DNA Blood Mini kit) and the ratio of mtDNA to gDNA was analysed by an AB 7300 unit (BD).

Primers (10 mM):

12S (Mitochondrial ribosomal subunit 12) Forward 5'-ACCGCG GTCATACGATTAAC-3'
Reverse 5'-CCCAGT TTGGGTCTT AGCTG-3'

Hbb (β globin) gene Forward 5'-AGGCAGAGGCAGGCAGAT-3'
Reverse 5'-GGCGGGAGGTTTGAGACA-3'

Gene profiling For gene profiling, the RNA was isolated from FACS-sorted FVR subpopulations and amplified using the Ovation PicoSL WTA System V2 together with the Encore Biotin Module (Nugen). The amplification, microarray and its analysis was performed by

Material & Method

Dr. Martin Irmeler (IEG- Helmholtz Zentrum München). The amplified cDNA was hybridized on Affymetrix Mouse Gene 1.0 ST arrays which was stained and scanned according to the Affymetrix expression protocol supplemented with minor modifications as suggested in the Encore Biotion protocol. For quality control and annotation of the normalized RMA (robust microarray analysis) gene-level data the expression console (v.1.3.0.187, Affymetrix) was used. Thereby, the standard settings including median polish and sketch-quantile normalization were employed. For the statistical analysis of the microarray the programming environment R (R Development Core Team) implemented in CARMAweb was used. The limma *t*-test was used as a criterion for significance ($P < 0.01$) for genes with > 1.5 fold-changes. Due to the low number of replicates no multiple testing corrections were applied. The heatmaps were generated by CARMAweb using median center gene normalization. Cluster dendrograms were created using the R script hclust. The GO-term enrichments and ingenuity pathway analysis were generated using 1.5 fold changed genes which exhibit P -values < 0.01 and < 0.05 , respectively. GO-term enrichments were created with the Genomatix Software v3.1 (Genomatix) and ingenuity pathways using QIAGEN's Ingenuity Pathway analysis (IPA, QIAGEN Redwood City).

RNA sequencing of human pancreatic islets The RNA sequencing data on human pancreatic islets (n (normal glucose tolerant-NGT) = 66, HbA1c < 6 ; n (impaired glucose tolerant-IGT) = 21, HbA1c $> 6 < 6.5$; n (Type 2 Diabetic-T2D) = 19, HbA1c ≥ 6.5) were provided by Dr. Nikolay Oskolkov from the Human Tissue Laboratory (HTL) of Lund University Diabetes Centre (LUDC). The genes were annotated using Gencode v14 RefSeq and samples were normalized using TMM normalization. To associate the blood glucose (NGT/IGT/T2D) with the gene expression in human islets the Kruskal-Wallis method of non-parametric and nonlinear testing together with the ANOVA for linear testing was used. All statistics and calculations were done using the statistics software platform R. Multiple test corrections were performed with FDR procedure and a 5% significance threshold for the statistical analysis of the dataset.

3.2.6 Protein biochemistry

In order to prevent protein degradation all steps of protein purification have to be at low temperature and in presence of proteinase inhibitors.

Determination of protein concentrations To determine the protein concentration the Pierce BCA Protein Assay Kit (Thermo Fisher Scientific) was used. The assay was carried out according to the user manual. Based on the absorption at 562 nm and on a BSA concentration curve, the protein concentrations of the samples were calculated.

SDS-PAGE The Western blot is used to separate the proteins of a cell lysate according to their size and specifically detect and quantify the abundance of proteins by antibody and horse radish peroxidase (HRP) based labeling.

To separate the proteins dependent on their size, the protein lysate gets supplemented with a SDS-loading buffer containing sodiumdodecylsulfate (SDS) and dithiothreitol (DTT) and denaturated upon 5 min heating to 95 °C. Thereby, the proteins get covered with the negative charged SDS which interacts with the denaturated protein. The amount of SDS on the protein is dependent on the protein size resulting in a correlation of the protein size to negative charges of the SDS. Four SDS poly acryl amid gels were created by stacking gel (1.3 ml

acrylamide/bisacrylamide-mixture, 2.5 ml 4x Tris/SDS buffer, pH6.8, 6.2 ml H₂O, 20 µl TEMED, 100 µl APS) and a 10% separating gel (10.0 ml acrylamide/bisacrylamide-mixture, 7.5 ml 4x Tris/SDS buffer, pH8.8, 12.5 ml H₂O, 40 µl TEMED, 300 µl APS). After the heating, the protein samples were loaded in different pockets of a SDS poly acrylamide gel, the protein ladder was added in one pocket and the proteins were separated using electricity (20 mA).

Western blot The separated proteins were transferred onto a membrane in a semi-dry blot where the proteins can be detected with specific antibodies. Secondary antibodies coupled to horseradish peroxidase (HRP) bind to the specific primary antibodies. The enzyme HRP catalyzes the conversion of the ECL substrate to a luminescent product that can be visualized when exposed to a film.

After the separation, the gels were transferred onto a PVDF membrane in a semi-dry blot using electricity. Therefore, the gels were equilibrated in KP buffer for 10 min and the PVDF membrane was prepared upon 15 s in methanol, 2 min in H₂O and 5 min in APPII buffer. To blot the gel on the membrane the blot was built in a specific order: Anode – 2x blotting paper API – 1x blotting paper APPII – PVDF membrane – Gel – 3x blotting paper KP – Cathode. After blotting the membrane was washed 2x in TBS-T and blocked with the blocking solution (TBS-T and 2.5-5 % milk powder (w/v) for 2 hrs at RT to saturate unspecific binding sites for the antibodies. The primary antibody was added in blocking solution and incubated overnight. Prior the the 2nd antibody in blocking solution, the membrane was rinsed 3x and washed 3x 15 min with TBS-T. After 1 hr of incubation the 2nd antibody solution was rinsed 3x and washed 3x 15 min with TBS-T before adding ECL solution and exposed in the dark to a film which was developed afterwards.

Cryosections The dissected pancreas was fixed in 4% paraformaldehyde (PFA) for 2 hrs at RT and 2 hrs at 4°C. To monitor the pancreas head and tail differences the pancreas was cut in a head part and a body/tail part according to its shape and neighboring tissues. After washing the pancreas 3x in PBS, the tissue was cryoprotected in a sequential gradient of 5%, 15%, 30% sucrose in PBS (1 hr each). After overnight incubation in 30% sucrose in PBS, the pancreas was incubated in 30% sucrose and tissue embedding medium (Leica) (1:1) for 2 hrs. After washing in 100% tissue embedding medium, the pancreas was orientated in an embedding mold, frozen using dry ice and stored at -80°C. To prepare cryosections the embedded and frozen pancreas was cut in 10-20 µm thick sections using a cryostat (Leica), mounted on a glass slide (Thermo Fisher Scientific) and dried for 30 min at RT before use or storage at -80°C.

Immunostainings sections The cryosections were rehydrated with PBS for 30 min, permeabilized with 0.2% Triton X-100 in H₂O for 15 min and blocked in blocking solution (PBS, 0.1% Tween-20, 1% donkey serum, 5% FCS) for 2 hrs. Afterwards, the sections were incubated with the primary antibody in blocking solution overnight at 4°C. Prior to the incubation in secondary antibody in blocking solution the sections were rinsed 3x and washed 3x with PBS-T. Finally after 3 hrs of 2nd antibody, the sections were stained for DAPI (1:500 in PBS) for 10 min, rinsed and washed 3x with PBS-T and mounted using ProLong Gold antifade reagent (Invitrogen) or self-made Evanol.

Material & Method

EdU protocol EdU staining was carried out according to the EdU imaging kit manual (Life Technologies) after staining with the 2nd antibody.

Immunostainings of islets In contrast to cryosections, islets were transferred into a 96 well plate (v-shape), fixed in 2% PFA for 15 min at 37°C, permeabilized with 0.5% Triton X-100 in H₂O for 30 min and blocked in blocking solution (PBS, 0.2% Tween-20, 1% donkey serum, 5% FCS) for 2 hrs. Afterwards, the islets were incubated with the primary antibody in blocking solution overnight at 4°C. Prior to the incubation in secondary antibody in blocking solution the sections were rinsed 3x and washed 3x for 15 min with PBS-T. Finally, after overnight incubation of the islet with the 2nd antibody in blocking buffer at 4°C, the islets were stained for DAPI (1:500 in PBS) for 30 min, rinsed and washed 3x with PBS-T and mounted using ProLong Gold antifade reagent (Invitrogen) or self-made Evanol on a cover slip equipped with a spacer (Life Technologies).

Immunostainings of single cells FACS-sorted single cells from islets were centrifuged (1400 rpm, 4 min), washed with PBS supplemented with 2% FCS and transferred into the cytopsin setup. The setup consists of a slide, cardboard filters and cap to load the cell suspensions. After loading the cell suspensions, the cells were centrifuged on the plate (800 rpm, 5 min), the supernatant removed, the cells fixed with 2% PFA for 10 min, washed with PBS-T and stained with primary and secondary antibodies according to the protocol for cryosections.

Microscopy & Analysis The acquired images were analyzed using Leica LAS AF software, AxioVision software (Zeiss) or Imaris (Bitplane) software. Imaris was used to calculate the distance of nerves to FVR β -cell subpopulations using the spot-distance function (Figure 4.4). The volume of mG and mT cells in culture (Figure 4.32), the abundance of Ngn3⁺, Pdx1⁺ and Nkx6.1⁺ cells upon hypoxia (Figure 4.39) and vessel and endocrine populations in transplanted islets (Figures 4.41-44) were determined using surface rendering or the spot co-localize function of Imaris.

Transmission electron microscopy (TEM) The isolated islets of *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}* mice were stained as follows. The islets were isolated, cultured in culture medium (RPMI1640, 1xP/S and 10% FCS) and fixed in 2.5% electron microscopy grade glutaraldehyde in 0.1 M sodium cacodylate buffer pH 7.4 (Science Services) overnight. Then the islets were permeabilized in 0.2% TritonX-100 in H₂O for 30 min and stained with the rabbit anti-GFP (Invitrogen, A11122, 1:500) antibody in blocking solution (PBS, 0.1% TritonX-100, 5% FCS, 1% goat serum) overnight at 4°C. After rinsing and washing the islets in PBS-T, the islets were incubated with a gold-conjugated goat anti-rabbit antibody (Aurion, 806.011, 1:40) overnight at 4°C and washed 2x with PBS-T. The islets or FACS-sorted FVR subpopulations were transferred in TEM tubes (Ted Pella, Inc.), pelleted and fixed in 2.5% electron microscopy grade glutaraldehyde in 0.1 M sodium cacodylate buffer pH 7.4 (Science Services).

Afterwards, the islets or single cells were processed in the Institute of Pathology (Helmholtz Zentrum Munich) where they were post-fixed in 2% aqueous osmium tetroxide, dehydrated in propylene oxide and an ethanol gradient (30–100%), embedded in Epon (Merck) and dried for 48 h at 60 °C. The 200 mesh copper grids were used to collect ultrathin sections (50 nm) which were stained with uranyl acetate and lead citrate before transmission electron microscopy

(Zeiss Libra 120 Plus, Carl Zeiss NTS GmbH). A Slow Scan CCD-camera and iTEM software (Olympus Soft Imaging Solutions) was used to acquire images and serial pictures for image analyses were acquired by transmission electron microscopy (Zeiss EM10CR, Carl Zeiss NTS GmbH) equipped with a MegaView III camera system (Olympus Deutschland GmbH). Images were quantified according to a published procedure (Feuchtinger et al., 2015) using image analysis software Definiens Developer XD2 (Definiens AG). Initially mitochondria were annotated manually and to detect and quantify the length of the inner mitochondrial membrane within these marked mitochondria a rule set was developed. In addition, the area for each mitochondrion was calculated. Based on their immune-gold labeling, β -cells were identified as Fltp lineage⁺ or Fltp lineage⁻ cells. Insulin granules were classified according to their morphology in immature and mature granules.

Insulin and glucagon ELISA Insulin and glucagon concentration were determined by ELISA kits. Murine insulin was quantified using an Ultrasensitive Insulin ELISA kit (Cristal Chem), murine glucagon by Mouse Glucagon ELISA Kit (Cristal Chem) and human insulin by an Ultrasensitive Insulin ELISA kit (Mercodia) according to the user manuals. The analysis was done on the blank corrected absorptions. The hormone concentration was determined by a standard curve and the insulin secretion was normalized on the total insulin (secreted and remaining insulin content).

6.2.7 Statistics

The statistical analysis was carried out using Graphpad Prism. If not otherwise indicated a two-sided and unpaired Welch-corrected *t*-test was used. * indicates *P*-values smaller than 0.05, ** > 0.01, *** > 0.001 and **** > 0.0001.

4 Results

4.1 Abundance and pattern of Fltp and its reporter (FVR) in the islets of Langerhans

4.1.1 Fltp reporter mouse line *Fltp^{ZV}* and Fltp synthesis in the islet of Langerhans

The expression of *Fltp* was described previously in (multi)-ciliated tissues using a reporter mouse system (Gegg et al., 2014; Lange et al., 2012). Moreover, its expression was observed in the developing pancreas (Lange et al., 2012) and its function as planar cell polarity effector was described in the inner ear and in trachea cells (Gegg et al., 2014). As 3D architecture is important for β -cell function (Roscioni et al., 2016), we were interested in the existence and abundance of PCP in the murine islets. To monitor *Fltp* expression and thereby Wnt/PCP activity in the islets of Langerhans the *Fltp* reporter line *Fltp lacZ Venus (Fltp^{ZV})* mouse line was employed (Gegg et al., 2014). The *Fltp^{ZV}* line was generated by replacement of the open reading frame (ORF) of *Fltp* by a polycistronic cassette which consists of a nuclear localization signal (NLS) fused to a *lacZ* gene encoding for β -galactosidase (Figure 4.1a). Additionally it contains a self-cleaving T2A sequence (2A) which leads to equal expression of two neighboring genes and separates the Histone-2B (H2B) fused to the fluorescent reporter gene *Venus* and the *NLS-lacZ*. At the 3' end of the cassette an artificial intron and exon, which encodes for the Simian Virus 40 polyadenylation signal sequence (SV40-pA) are located to create a mature, polyadenylated 3' end of the mRNA. The *loxP* site downstream of the SV40-pA sequence remains from the *neo* resistance gene excision.

To investigate the Fltp expression in the pancreas we performed an immunohistochemical study of *Fltp Venus Reporter (FVR)* abundance in the adult *Fltp^{ZV/+}* murine pancreas. Thereby, we found that the expression is restricted to the islets of Langerhans and absent in the duct or acinar cells in the adult mouse (Figure 4.1b). By Western blot analysis we confirmed the protein synthesis of Fltp in the isolated islets of adult mice (Figure 4.1c). The comparison between the reported expression in the lung (Gegg 2014) to its abundance in the islet of *Fltp^{+/+}* (WT) mice revealed a ~50 fold difference (Figure 4.1c,d).

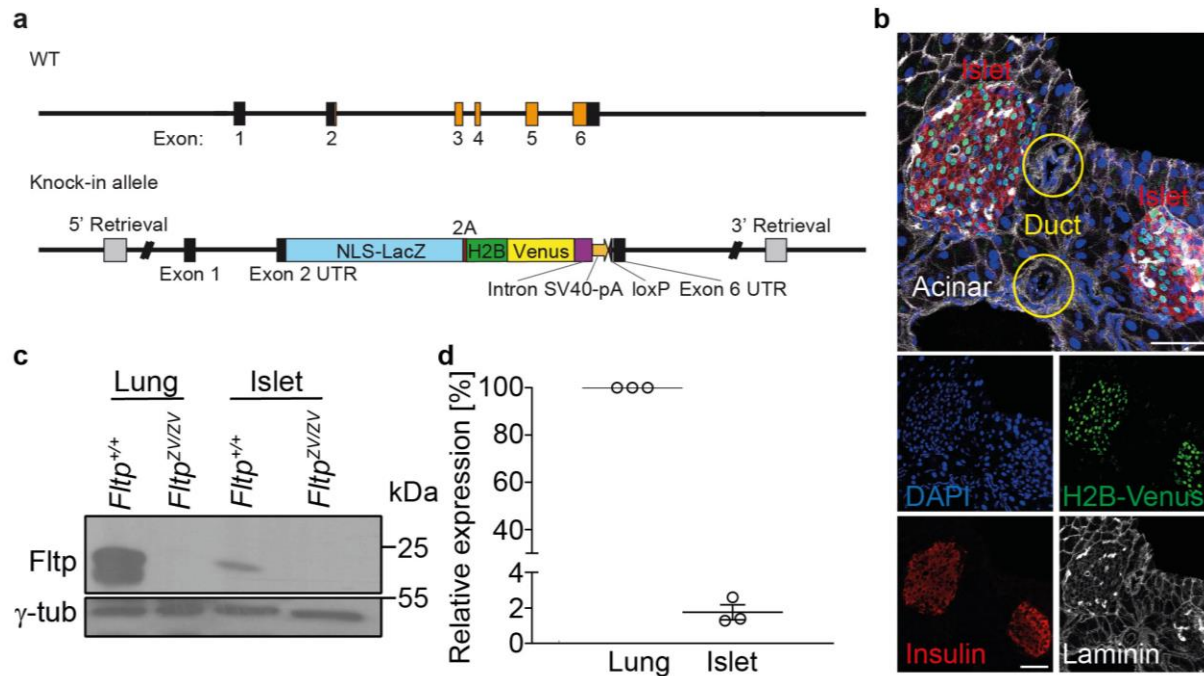


Figure 4.1: Scheme of Fltp Venus Reporter (*Fltp*^{ZV}) mouse model and the protein expression of Fltp and H2BVenus.

(a) Targeting strategy of *WT* and *Fltp* knock-in allele (*Fltp*^{ZV}). The NLSlacZ-T2A-H2BVenus polycistronic cassette is knocked into the start ATG in exon 2 and replaced the whole ORF of the *Fltp* gene, but the reporter gene utilizes the 5'- and 3' UTRs of the endogenous mRNA (modified from (Gegg et al., 2014)).

(b) Representative laser scanning microscopy (LSM) images of *Fltp* reporter expression (H2B-Venus, green), DAPI (blue), Insulin (red), Laminin (white) and its overlay in adult pancreas of *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (Islets stained by Insulin, ducts marked by yellow circles and the remaining cells are acinar; scale bars 50 μ m).

(c) Representative Western blot of Fltp protein synthesis in lung and islets of *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} and *Fltp*^{+/+} mice. Fltp antibody detects a double band in lung and single band in islets, which is detectable at 25 kDa (calculated size 20 kDa).

(d) Quantification of Fltp protein expression in islets of *Fltp*^{+/+} mice relative to its expression in the lung (n (mice per group) = 3, mean \pm s.e.m.)

In summary, we revealed that the *Fltp* Venus reporter (FVR) is expressed in the islets of adult *Fltp*^{ZV} mice. This shows us that PCP exists in the murine endocrine cells. In addition, we observed a low Fltp protein abundance in the adult islets. Taken together, the *Fltp*^{ZV} mouse line enables us to investigate the *Fltp* expression and thereby Wnt/PCP activity on a cellular level in the endocrine pancreas.

4.1.2 The *Fltp* Venus Reporter (FVR) exhibits heterogeneous expression in the islets

Although the endocrine cells are classified by their hormone expression, the different cell-types are not consisting of a homogenous population. Especially, the β -cells exhibit an intercellular heterogeneity characterized by gene expression, insulin secretion and lineage potential (Heimberg et al., 1993; Hitoshi Katsuta et al., 2012; Kiekens et al., 1992; D. Pipeleers, Kiekens, Ling, Wilikens, & Schuit, 1994; Van Schravendijk, Kiekens, Heylen, & Pipeleers, 1994). However, the underlying principles of this heterogeneity are not fully understood.

Results

Since homotypic and heterotypic cell-cell contacts and endocrine cell polarization affect the endocrine cell function, we wanted to explore the abundance of Wnt/PCP in the islet. Therefore, we analyzed the expression of the Wnt/PCP effector *Fltp* on a cellular level in the pancreas using the *Fltp*^{ZV/+} (heterozygous for the knock-in) mouse model. The amount of FVR expressing cells in the different endocrine cell lineages was quantified, using immunohistochemical analysis. Surprisingly, we observed heterogeneous expression of the FVR and identified two different cell subpopulations among the endocrine cell lineages (Figure 4.2a). Whereas 50% of all glucagon⁺ (Gcg) α -, somatostatin⁺ (Sst) δ - and pancreatic polypeptide⁺ PP-cells are FVR⁺, 80% of all Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells are FVR⁺ (Figure 4.2b). Collectively, we found the existence of two different subpopulations distinguished by FVR abundance in the distinct endocrine cell-types. Thereby, we identified the FVR as a novel and unique marker for endocrine heterogeneity in the islets of Langerhans.

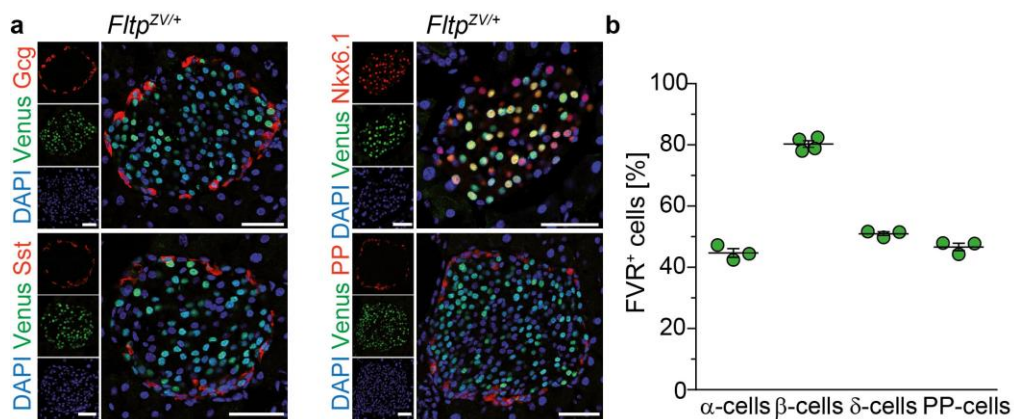


Figure 4.2: Heterogeneous expression of FVR in endocrine cell lineages in the adult mouse (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Representative LSM images of FVR⁺ α -, β -, δ - and PP-cells in the islets of adult *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (scale bars 50 μ m).

(b) Quantification of FVR⁺ endocrine cells of the different endocrine cell lineages in adulthood (n (mice) = 3-5, mean \pm s.e.m.).

The heterogeneous expression of the FVR might implicate that Wnt/PCP is one of the underlying principles of endocrine cell heterogeneity. To analyze this hypothesis more in detail we investigated these different endocrine subpopulations to characterize their signatures and properties and thereby understand the mechanism of β -cell heterogeneity in the islets of Langerhans.

4.1.3 Localization of Fltp Venus Reporter expressing cells in the islet

The islets are highly vascularized and surrounded by a compact blood vessel network, which displays a 5 times higher density than in the exocrine pancreatic tissue (Ballian & Brunicardi, 2007; Zanone, Favaro, & Camussi, 2008). This network is primarily supplying the β -cells with oxygen, nutrients, glucose and other signals, which results in an adjusted insulin secretion. Besides that, the vasculature provides the extracellular matrix (ECM), which is important for epithelial polarity establishment (Worzfeld & Schwaninger, 2016). Indeed, the blood vessels

serve as structure building units for the β -cells that are organized in rosette-like structures around them (S Bonner-Weir, 1988; Granot et al., 2009).

By analyzing the localization of the FVR expressing cells in respect to the blood vessels, we were able to monitor the abundance of Wnt/PCP in β -cells along the blood vessels. Therefore, we performed immunohistochemical studies of pancreatic sections of *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice, using F-actin staining (Phalloidin), to identify the vasculature and cell membranes (Figure 4.3a''). In addition, the transcription factor Nkx6.1 was used to mark β -cells (Figure 4.3a'). Although we were not able to examine the islets in 3D, we still found a significant enrichment of FVR⁺ β -cells juxtaposed to neighboring blood vessels in the pancreatic sections (Figure 4.3c).

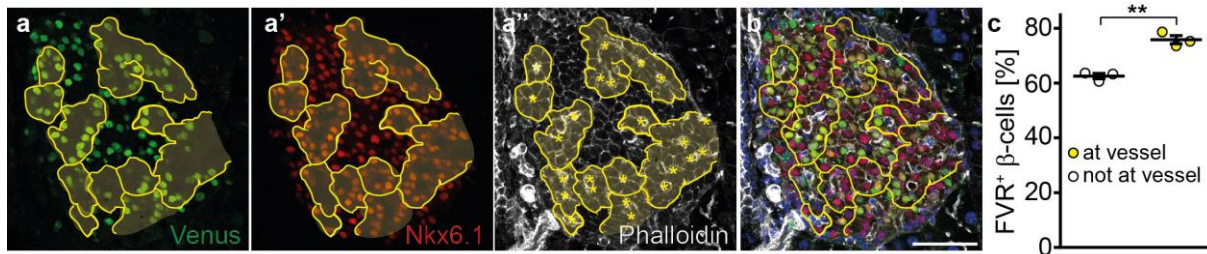


Figure 4.3: FVR⁺ β -cells are in closer proximity to the blood vessels.

(a-b) Representative LSM images of FVR (a), Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (a') and Phalloidin^{high} blood vessels (a'') in islets of adult *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (yellow lines represent borders of counted areas, yellow stars the blood vessels, scale bar 50 μ m).

(c) Quantification of FVR⁺ β -cells neighboring blood vessels (n (mice) = 3, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

In addition, islets are innervated by the parasympathetic and sympathetic nervous system that directly affects the β -cell function in the mouse (B. Ahrén, 2000). These nerve fibers travel along the blood vessels but create a less dense network in the islet. Using an immunohistochemical approach and image analysis we investigated the abundance of FVR β -cell subpopulations close to the parasympathetic nervous system (Figure 4.4a,b). However, the quantification of FVR⁺ β -cells neighboring vesicular acetylcholine transporter-positive (VaChT⁺) nerve fibers revealed no correlation of FVR⁺ β -cells to nerve fibers in the adult islets (Figure 4.4c).

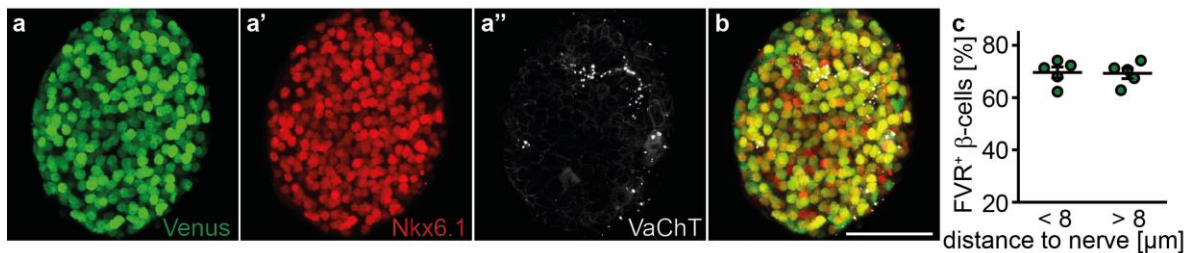


Figure 4.4: The localization of FVR⁺ β -cells is independent of parasympathetic nerve fibers.

(a-b) Representative LSM images FVR (a), Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (a') and VaChT⁺ parasympathetic nerve fibers (a'') in freshly isolated islets of adult *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (scale bar 50 μ m).

(c) Quantification of FVR⁺ β -cells close to VaChT⁺ areas (n (islets) = 5, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Results

In summary, we observed an enrichment of FVR⁺ β -cells in close proximity to the blood vessels, but not to the terminal nerve fibers. This suggests an important role of the vasculature and endothelial cells on *Fltp* expression and thereby on the establishment of PCP in β -cells. Thus, endothelial cells might regulate *Fltp* expression in β -cells by permitting the exchange of nutrients, oxygen, secretion or transport of factors and providing the scaffolds to form polarized structures. In contrast, the parasympathetic innervation is possibly not affecting the FVR expression in the β -cells.

4.1.4 The *Fltp* Venus Reporter expression is dependent on islet size and localization

The pancreas itself consists of five different parts: the head, neck, body, tail and uncinuate part (Figure 4.5a) which are defined by the ventral and dorsal bud during embryogenesis leading to their diverse localization and function in the adult pancreas (Islam, 2010). The most distinct parts are the head and the tail of the pancreas, which show differences in endocrine cell composition, compaction and size of the islets (Islam, 2010). To explore the involvement of Wnt/PCP in the inter-islet heterogeneity we investigated the FVR protein expression dependent on the islet localization. Therefore, we divided the pancreas in two parts and analyzed the abundance of FVR⁺ β -cells in islets located in the different parts using immunohistochemistry (Figure 4.5b).

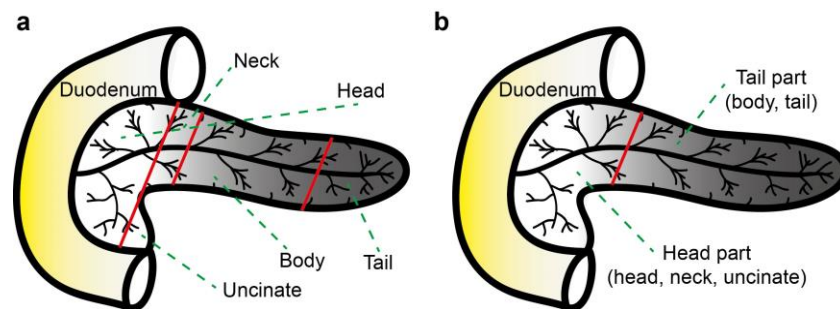


Figure 4.5: Schematic overview of the adult pancreas

(a) Schematic overview of the five different parts in the adult pancreas

(b) Schematic overview of the two investigated parts in the adult pancreas

By analyzing the LSM images, we observed a difference in the islet size between the head and the tail regions of the adult pancreas (Figure 4.6a). Whereas the head region exhibits a higher abundance of large islets, the majority of the islets in the tail region are rather small. By investigating the ratio of FVR β -cell subpopulations, we observed an elevated ratio of FVR⁺ β -cells in the tail of the pancreas when compared to the head region (Figure 4.6b,c). Additionally, we showed that this difference is independent of the islet size, besides in the low abundant very small islets (0-20 β -cells per section) (Figure 4.6d). These results revealed the existence of a different FVR⁺ β -cell distribution in addition to the reported differences in structure and islet cell composition between head and tail region of the adult pancreas. Furthermore, the difference in the FVR⁺ β -cell ratio suggests that the FVR expression and thereby PCP is either affected by the developmental origin or the structural differences of the islets from the different parts of the pancreas.

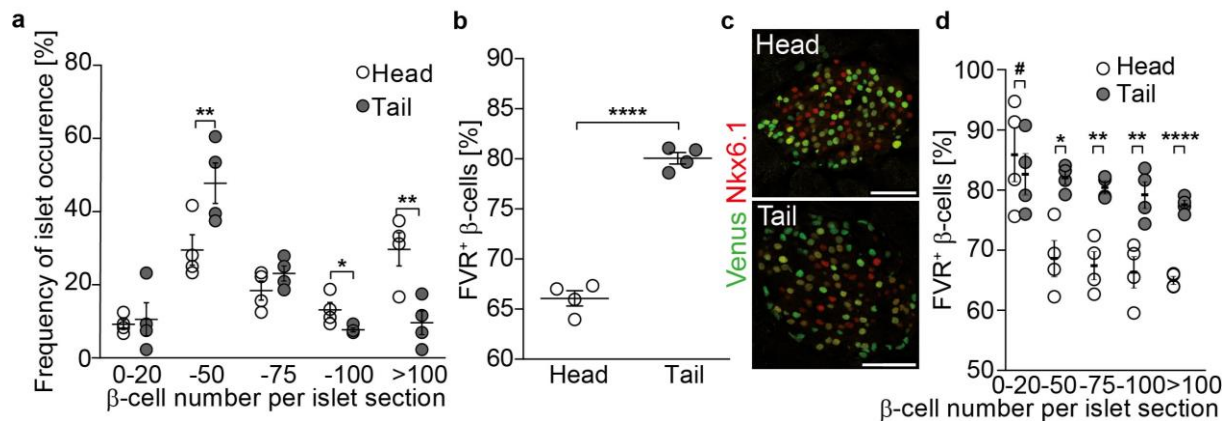


Figure 4.6: Islet localization in the pancreas influences the FVR expression in β -cells (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Islet size distribution between head and tail regions in the adult pancreas (n (mice per part) = 4, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(b,c) Quantification (b) and representative LSM images of FVR (green) and Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (red) (c) of FVR⁺ β -cells in islets of the head and tail regions of the pancreas (n (mice per part) = 4, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m., scale bar 50 μ m).

(d) Quantification of the FVR⁺ β -cells in the head and tail regions of the *Ftlp*^{ZV/+} pancreas dependent on the islet size (n (mice per part) = 4, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Another inter-islet heterogeneity is defined by the large variation of the islet size. Studies revealed differences in GSIS, oxygen consumption, amount of cell-cell contacts and viability after isolation between small and large islets (Lehmann et al., 2007; MacGregor et al., 2006). To investigate the impact of the islet size on the ratio of FVR⁺ β -cells in islets, we performed an immunohistochemical study (Figure 4.7a-b'). Thereby, the comparison of the FVR⁺ β -cell ratio in islets revealed a size dependent decline, suggesting a negative effect of islet size on *Ftlp* expression and PCP (Figure 4.7c).

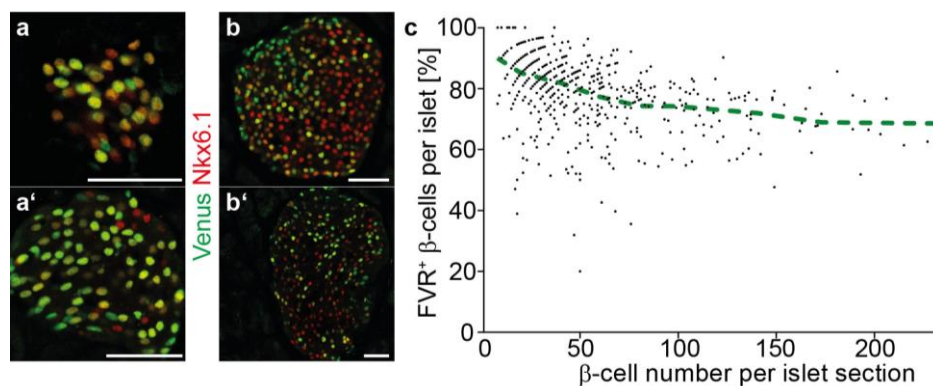


Figure 4.7: FVR expression in β -cells is dependent on the islet size (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a-b') Representative LSM images of FVR (green) and Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (red) of small (a,a') and large (b,b') islets of adult *Ftlp*^{ZV/+} mice (scale bars 50 μ m).

(c) Scatter plot of FVR⁺ β -cell distribution relative to the number of β -cells per islet section (green line represents the mean FVR⁺ β -cell ratio).

Results

Taken together, we observed on the one hand an islet localization and on the other hand a size dependent inter-islet heterogeneity regarding FVR β -cell subpopulations in the adult murine pancreas. The tail part, which contains a higher amount of small islets, consists of significantly more FVR⁺ β -cells compared to the islets in the head region. Further, smaller islets possess higher percentages of FVR⁺ β -cells compared to the large ones. Although, the percentage of FVR⁺ β -cells is increased in the smaller islets and in the small islet-enriched tail part, the difference of the FVR⁺ β -cell ratio between head and tail regions is independent of the size of islets (Figure 3.6d). This strengthens the assumption that in endocrine cells *Fltp* expression and PCP is triggered by their developmental origin and localization in the pancreas independently from the effect of the islet size.

4.1.5 *Fltp* Venus Reporter expression in the islets of young and old mice

While the mother controls the blood glucose level of the embryo, the pancreatic β -cells of the newborn are responsible to secrete the adjusted amounts of insulin in the blood after birth. Whereas the immature β -cells of newborns are characterized by insulin secretion at basal glucose concentrations, the mature β -cells show a tightly controlled insulin secretion. The underlying transition from immature to mature β -cells takes place in the first 4 weeks after birth and consists of two maturation phases (Barak Blum et al., 2012; Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015). Although active PCP was reported to be important for embryonic β -cell differentiation (Cortijo et al., 2012), the effect of PCP during β -cell maturation was not investigated so far.

To explore the impact of age and maturation on the ratio of FVR⁺ and Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells, we performed immunohistochemical studies of pancreatic sections of post-natal day (P) 1, P11, P25, adult and 10-month-old (aged) *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (Figure 4.8a). Of note, these time points are characterized by different hallmarks in β -cell function and maturation status. The investigation of the ratio of FVR⁺ Nkx6.1⁺ cells during the first postnatal maturation revealed a significant increase in the FVR⁺ Nkx6.1⁺ cell ratio from ~45% at P1 to ~60% at P11 (Figure 4.8b). Surprisingly, we observed no effect of weaning-induced maturation on the FVR⁺ β -cell percentage at P25 but an increase in the relative number of FVR⁺ β -cells at the adult stage. Interestingly, the ratio of FVR⁺ to FVR⁻ β -cells was slightly reduced in the aged mice.

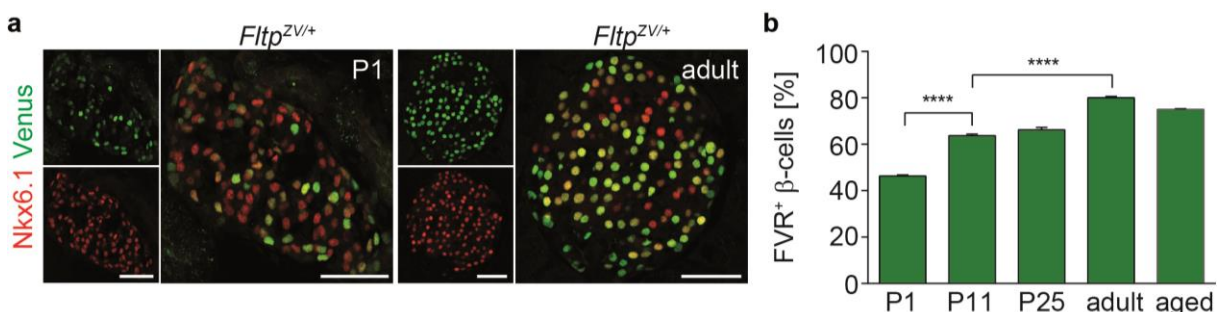


Figure 4.8: FVR expression increases during the postnatal β -cell maturation and remains unaffected in aged animals (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Representative LSM images of FVR (green) and Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (red) of pancreatic sections at postnatal day 1 (P1) or adult mice (scale bar 50 μ m).

(b) Quantification of FVR⁺ β -cell distribution during postnatal β -cell maturation (P1, P11, P25), adulthood and aged islets of *Fltp*^{ZV/+} animals (n (mice per time point) = 5-9, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

To further investigate the increase in FVR⁺ Nkx6.1⁺ cell ratio during the last steps of postnatal β -cell maturation until adulthood, we performed a real time quantitative polymerase chain reaction (qPCR) analysis on isolated islets from P11 and adult mice. The analysis confirmed differences in the gene expression between postnatal and adult islets as previously reported in the literature e.g. induction of hormones and *Ucn3*, the reduction of ghrelin-producing ϵ -cells and the decrease of islet cell proliferation markers (*mki67*) upon adolescence (Figure 4.9a,b) (Barak Blum et al., 2012; Hellerström & Swenne, 1991; Wierup et al., 2013). Of note, we observed a ~2-fold increase in the *Fltp* expression between P11 and adult islets (Figure 4.9b) that complements the elevated ratio of FVR⁺ β -cells in the adult compared to P11 mice.

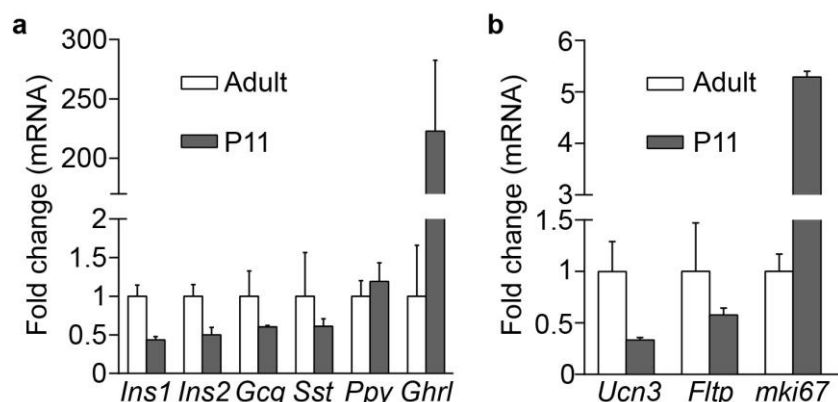


Figure 4.9: Gene expression of hormones, *Fltp* and β -cell maturation marker in P11 and adult islets.

(a,b) Real-time qPCR analysis of islets of P11 and adult *Fltp*^{+/+} mice (n = 2, mean \pm s.d.).

To explore the effect of aging on the *Fltp* expression and on the abundance of PCP, we employed a Cre recombinase/*loxP* mediated genetic lineage tracing system that allows us to mark all cells, which have expressed *Fltp* at any stage. To achieve this, we crossed the constitutive active *Fltp*^{T2AiCre} (Lange et al., 2012) mouse with the *Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG}* (Muzumdar et al., 2007) reporter mouse. The *Fltp*^{T2AiCre} mouse possesses an insertion of a 2A sequence and a Cre recombinase gene in the *Fltp* locus that leads to equal *Fltp* and Cre recombinase expression under the *Fltp* promoter (Figure 4.10). The *Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG}* reporter mouse was generated by the insertion of an mTmG cassette with a pCA promoter in the ROSA26 locus (Figure 4.10). It consists of a floxed *mT* gene, which encodes for the membrane-bound fluorescent molecule Tomato, followed by a stop codon. Downstream of the *mT* an *mG* gene is localized, which encodes for the membrane-bound fluorescent molecule GFP. The mouse model expresses the red *mT* until the Cre recombinase irreversibly cleaves the floxed area consisting of the *mT* with the stop codon that results in the *mG* expression (Figure 4.10) (Muzumdar et al., 2007).

Results

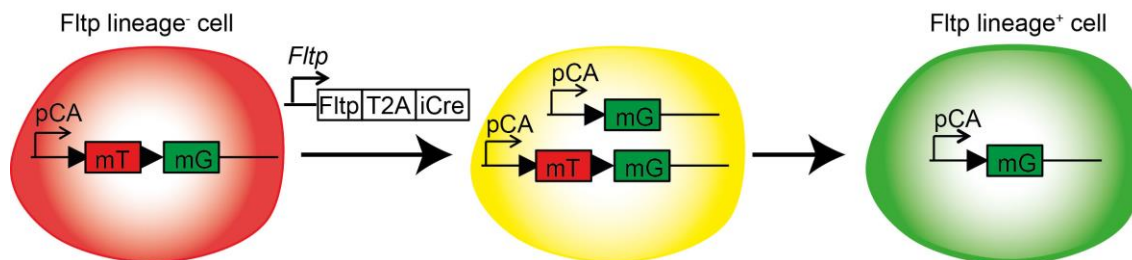


Figure 4.10: Scheme of Fltp lineage tracing mouse model ($Fltp^{T2AiCre/+}$; $Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}$).

The comparison of the $Fltp^{T2AiCre/+}$; $Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}$ mouse model describing the Fltp lineages and the $Fltp^{ZV/+}$ mouse model marking Fltp expression might shed light on the dynamic of Fltp expression in the islet. By immunohistochemical approaches, we revealed that 80% of all β -cells in the adult pancreas were on the one hand FVR⁺ (Figure 4.8) and on the other hand Fltp lineage⁺ (Figure 4.11b). This proves that the Fltp expression marks two distinct subpopulations in the adult pancreas. In addition, the existence of a Fltp lineage⁻ and FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulation (~20%) shows that the pancreas contains a long-lasting β -cell subpopulation receiving distinct signals compared to the FVR⁺ β -cells. Furthermore, we observed a decrease in the relative number of the Fltp lineage⁻ β -cell pool but not its depletion by employing an immunohistochemical analysis in 10-months-old $Fltp^{T2AiCre/+}$; $Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}$ mice (Figure 4.11). In contrast, the ratio of FVR⁻ β -cells increases during aging in the $Fltp^{ZV/+}$ mice (Figure 4.8b). An explanation for this contrary trend between the Fltp lineage and the FVR mouse model during aging could be grounded on the functional de-differentiation of β -cells in the aged pancreas (Chang & Halter, 2003; Gumbiner et al., 1989; Leiter, Premdas, Harrison, & Lipson, 1988). In the $Fltp^{ZV}$ mouse this might lead to decreased amount of FVR⁺ β -cells and thereby Fltp expression. Thus, the irreversible conversion of Fltp lineage⁻ to Fltp lineage⁺ cells, which is likely ongoing in aged animals, might result in the detection of an increased Fltp lineage⁺ β -cell subpopulation.

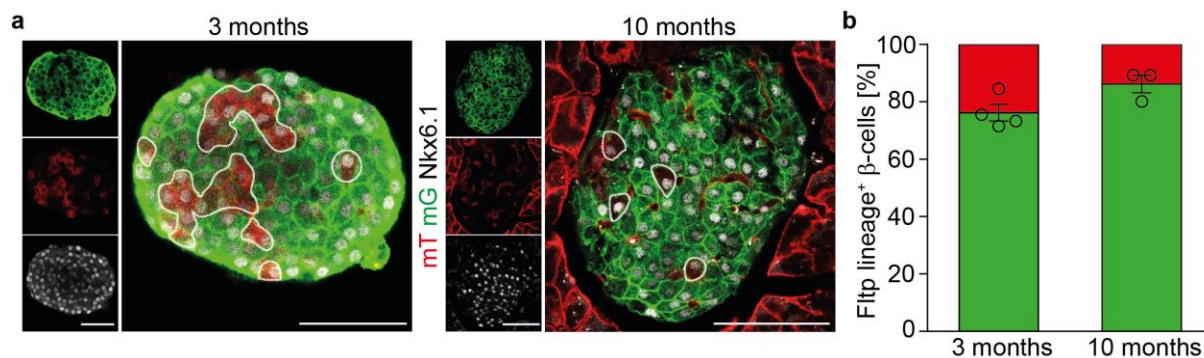


Figure 4.11: The Fltp lineage⁻ β -cell pool is decreasing but still remains in the aged pancreas.

(a) Representative LSM images of isolated islets and pancreatic sections of $Fltp^{T2AiCre/+}$; $Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}$ mice (scale bars 50 μ m).

(b) Quantification of Fltp lineage⁺ and ⁻ β -cells in the adult and aged pancreas (n (mice) = 3-4, mean \pm s.e.m.).

In summary, we could show that the ratio of FVR⁺ Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells and the Fltp expression is significantly increased during the postnatal β -cell maturation until adulthood. This suggests that

PCP might play a role in β -cell maturation. However, the time point briefly after the weaning, characterized by a metabolic shift, does not affect the ratio of the FVR β -cell subpopulations. The comparison of the *Fltp*^{ZV} to the *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+; Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}} mouse model, revealed a similar ratio of Fltp (lineage)⁺ cells in both mouse models at the adult stage. This similar ratio of Fltp lineage⁺ and FVR⁺ β -cells further suggests that the *Fltp* expression is limited to a subset of β -cells rather than transiently in all β -cells. Moreover, we revealed, using an Fltp lineage tracing approach, a decrease in the relative number of Fltp lineage⁻ β -cells in the aged pancreas.

4.2 The FVR β -cell subpopulations are characterized by distinct molecular signatures

The immunohistochemical characterization of the Wnt/PCP effector Fltp via Fltp Venus Reporter synthesis and Fltp lineage revealed two different β -cell subpopulations in the islets of Langerhans. Interestingly, the percentage of FVR⁺ β -cells rises during the β -cell maturation and the FVR subpopulations differ in their localization in the adult mouse. These remarkable findings of intra-islet heterogeneity in β -cells encouraged us to investigate the molecular signatures of these subpopulations. Therefore, in depth characterization of the FVR subpopulations might allow us to better understand the underlying mechanisms of intra-islet β -cell heterogeneity.

4.2.1 Global gene expression analysis of the FVR endocrine subpopulations

To explore the molecular signatures of the FVR endocrine subpopulations we isolated islets from adult *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice and established a Fluorescence Activated Cell Sorting (FACS) scheme to separate FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ endocrine cells by their fluorescence excited at 488 nm (Figure 4.12a,b). In addition, we performed in collaboration with Dr. Martin Irmeler (IEG-Helmholtz Zentrum München) a global gene expression analysis (microarray). The analysis of the microarrays revealed 997 significantly regulated genes (>1.5 fold) between the FVR subpopulations (Figure 4.12c). To control the purity of the sorted subpopulations, we compared the endocrine cell-type distribution among the subpopulations by immunohistochemistry. Thereby we detected equal amounts of glucagon⁺ α -cells, Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells, somatostatin⁺ δ -cells and pancreatic polypeptide⁺ PP-cells among the FVR subpopulations (Figure 4.12d,e,f). Furthermore, the analysis of the microarrays revealed only minimal exocrine and endothelial cell contaminations of the sorted endocrine subpopulations. Although ~30% of the sorted cells are other endocrine cell lineages, the dominant source of investigated mRNA is provided by β -cells.

Results

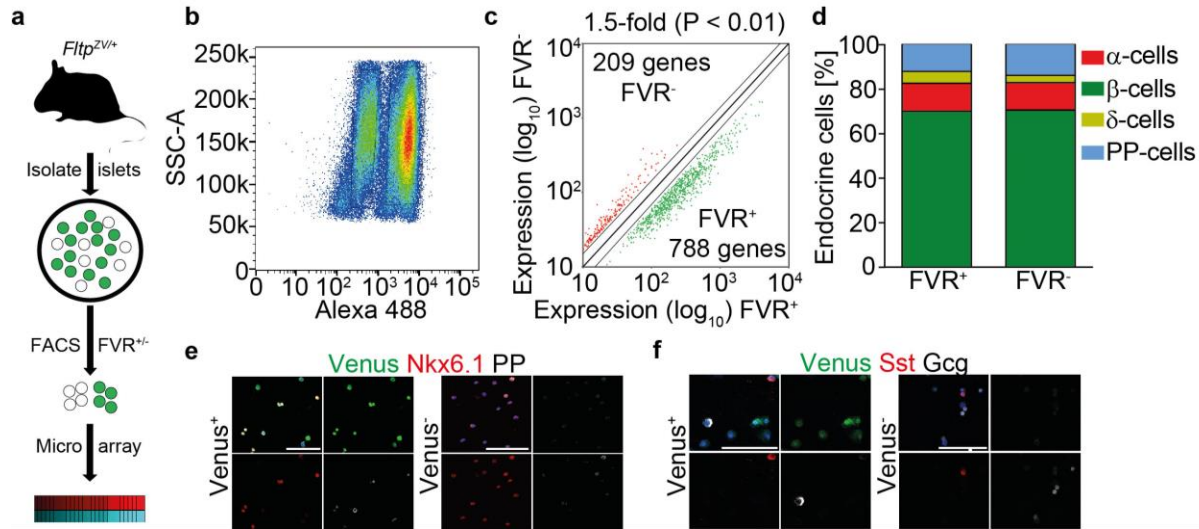


Figure 4.12: FACS sorting scheme and controls of the sorted FVR endocrine subpopulations for the microarray (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

- (a) Experimental design of the microarray analysis of endocrine subpopulations from *Fltp*^{ZV/+} islets.
- (b) Representative pseudo color dotplot of FACS-sorting scheme of FVR endocrine subpopulations (black boxes represent sorting gates).
- (c) Scatter plot of the 997 significantly regulated genes among FVR endocrine cells (1.5 fold change, $P < 0.01$, limma t -test, thick line represents equal amounts, small lines 1.5 fold regulated genes).
- (d) Quantification of FACS-sorted FVR endocrine subpopulations exhibit equal amounts of endocrine cell lineages among the subpopulations ($n = 2$, mean).
- (e,f) Representative LSM images of FACS-sorted FVR subpopulations: DAPI⁺ cells (blue), FVR⁺ cells (green), Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (red) and PP⁺ PP-cells (white) (e) and Sst⁺ δ -cells (red) and Gcg⁺ α -cells (white) (f) (scale bars 100 μ m).

Further analysis of the transcriptional signature of FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ endocrine cells revealed a distinct expression of the genes involved in the mitochondria function, signaling and β -cell function (Figure 4.13a). In detail, FVR⁺ endocrine cells express elevated levels of *Fltp* and genes involved in glucose transport (*Slc2a2*), insulin processing (*Pcsk1*, *Slc30a8*) and β -cell identity (*Pdx1*, *Nkx6.1*, *MafA*) which are important to maintain the β -cell maturity. Employing Gene Ontology (GO) term and ingenuity pathway analysis revealed clear differences in the pathway activation among the FVR subpopulations (Figure 4.13b,c). The FVR⁺ subpopulation shows an enrichment of pathways related to metabolism (hexose catabolism, TCA cycle) and mitochondria function, especially in the electron transport complexes (C I-V) and oxidative phosphorylation. Of note, the GO-term “Regulation of insulin secretion” together with the elevated expression of genes involved in β -cell function in the FVR⁺ endocrine cells might suggest an improved insulin secretion performance in the FVR⁺ compared to the FVR⁻ β -cells. Collectively, these results propose that the FVR⁺ endocrine subpopulation exhibits a more active metabolic and functional state compared to the FVR⁻ endocrine cells. In contrast, the FVR⁻ subpopulation is enriched of GO-terms for signaling pathways such as MAPK (mitogen activated protein kinase), Wnt and GPCR (G-protein coupled receptor) signaling. This clustering of signaling pathways in the FVR⁻ subpopulation might suggest an elevated regulation of signal transduction. Besides the GO-term analysis, the microarrays revealed that the FVR

subpopulations are expressing different levels of receptors such as *Sstr3* and *Sstr2* and Wnt ligands like *Wnt4* and *Wnt5b* (Figure 4.13a). This suggests the existence of different stimuli regulating the FVR subpopulations, which might open the door to separately trigger the FVR subpopulations.

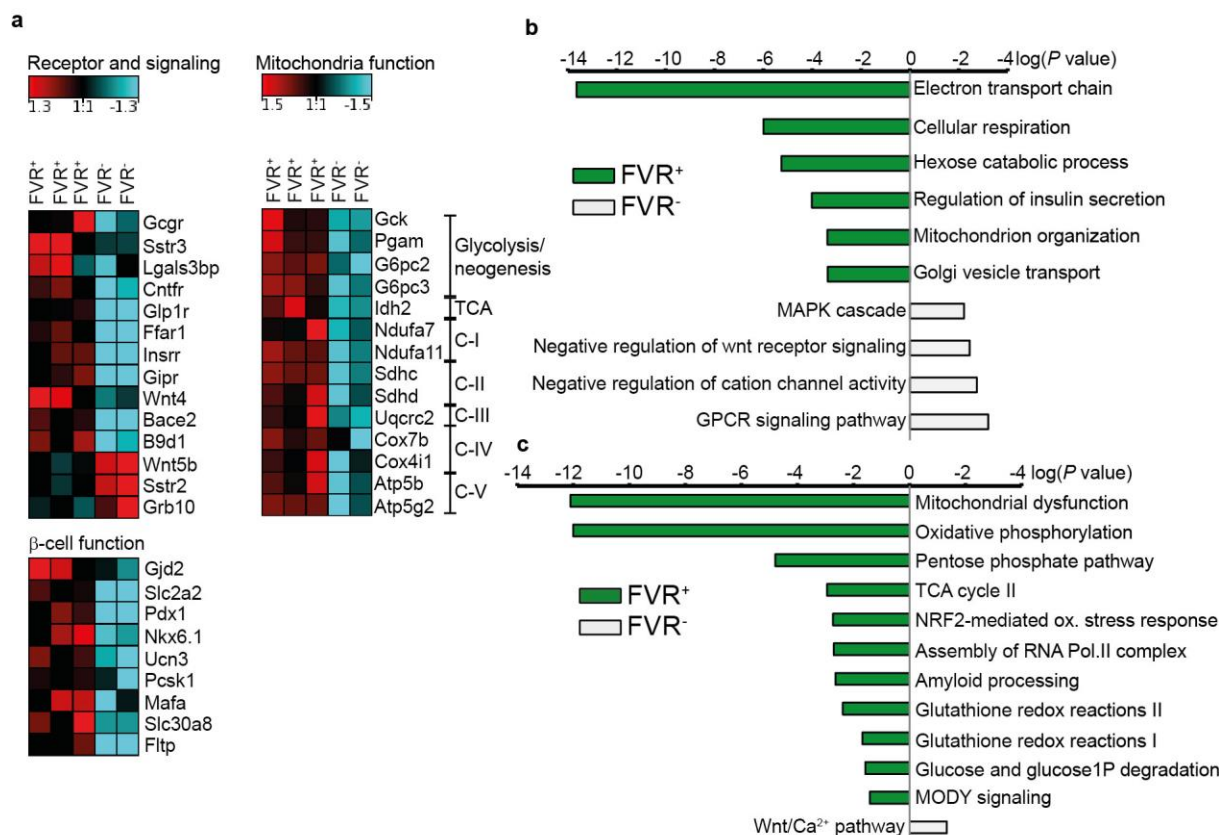


Figure 4.13: FVR discriminates two endocrine subpopulations with different signaling and maturation states (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Heat maps depicting regulated genes among FVR endocrine subpopulations involved in mitochondria function, receptor and signaling and β -cell function (black bars mark the affiliation of the genes to the metabolic pathway or oxidative phosphorylation complex in the mitochondrion).

(b) Bar graph of selected, significant enriched gene ontology terms of regulated genes among FVR subpopulations.

(c) Bar graph of selected, significant ingenuity pathways of regulated genes among FVR subpopulations.

Taken together, we could separate two FVR endocrine subpopulations by FACS using their difference in the Venus expression. These sorted endocrine subpopulations exhibit distinct gene expressions. Whereas the FVR⁺ subpopulation expresses high levels of genes involved in metabolism, oxidative phosphorylation and β -cell function, the FVR⁻ subpopulation is enriched in genes involved in GPCR, Wnt and MAPK signaling. To confirm these findings and link them to β -cells, the enrichment for β -cells prior to their analysis was assessed.

Results

4.2.2 β -cell enrichment and validation of the global gene expression analysis

Different techniques to purify β -cells using FACS are reported which make use of unique morphological properties or gene expression characteristics of β -cells. Firstly, β -cells can be purified upon their expression of a transgenic reporter (Mouse insulin promoter - GFP (Manami Hara et al., 2003)), using surface antibodies (Dorrell et al., 2011; Van De Winkel, Smets, Gepts, & Pipeleers, 1982), by dyes e.g. Zinc dyes (Lukowiak et al., 2001), or fluorescent exendin-4 analogs (Clardy et al., 2015). In addition, the specific excitation of the elevated NADPH and FADH₂ levels were used for the enrichment of β -cells (Van De Winkel & Pipeleers, 1983). A less common technique facilitates the high abundance of granules in β -cells that can be monitored by the side scatter (SSC-A) in the FACS (Nielsen, Lernmark, Berelowitz, Bloom, & Steiner, 1982). The advantage of this technique is the independence to fluorescence and genetic manipulation of the β -cells. Using the granularity, we separated the endocrine cells in four different subpopulations (Figure 4.14a). Whereas the populations I and II are characterized by high side scatter values (SSC-A), the cells in the populations III and IV exhibit a low granularity. By qPCR we observed a high *Ins1* expression in the FVR subpopulations I and II (Figure 4.14b) together with a minor expression of other endocrine hormones and exocrine marker (*Amy2a3*). Additionally, we employed immunohistochemistry to quantify the endocrine cell numbers. Thereby, we confirmed a high enrichment for β -cells in the subpopulations I and II (~90%) whereas the cells with decreased granularity are enriched for α -cells (~80% in subpopulations III, IV). Of note, the FVR⁺ and the FVR⁻ β -cell-enriched subpopulations still possess equal amounts of the different endocrine cell lineages (Figure 4.14c,d).

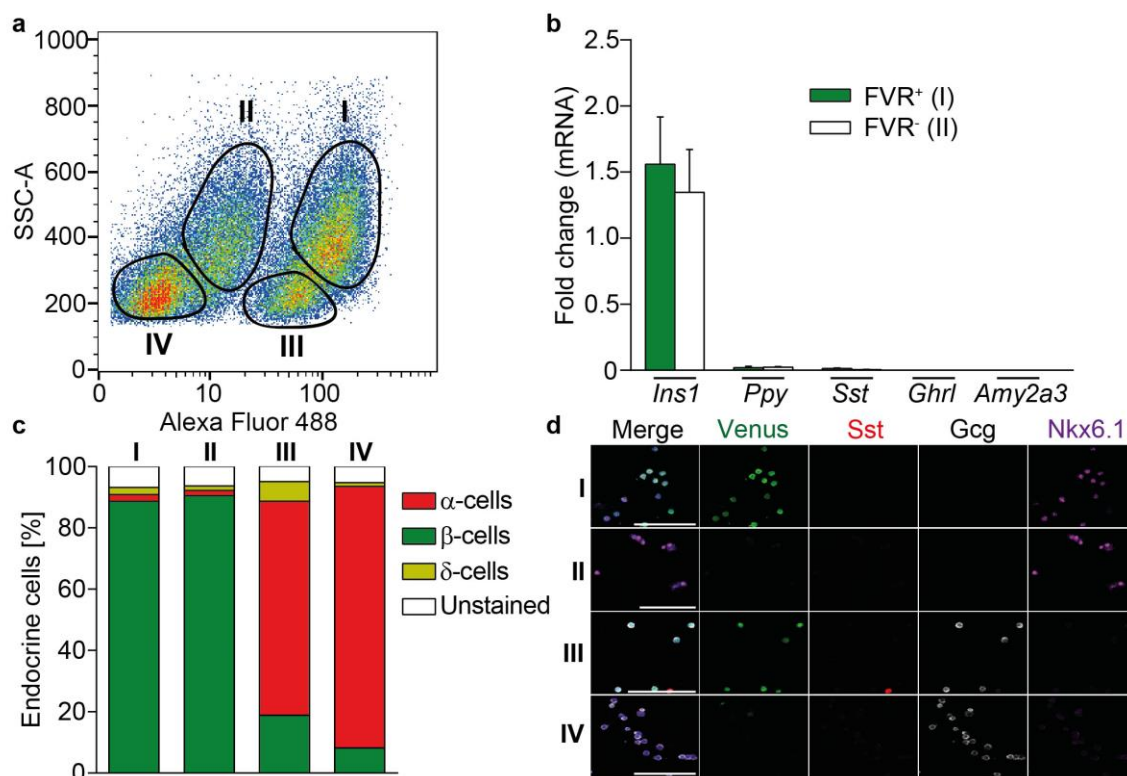


Figure 4.14: β -cell enriched FAC sorting scheme, qPCR and IHC staining controls (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Representative pseudo color FACS plot to detect and purify four distinct endocrine cell subpopulations (I-IV) based on the granularity and Venus expression (gates marked by black areas).

(b) Expression analysis of endocrine hormones and the exocrine marker *Amy2a3* in both β -cell enriched FVR subpopulations isolated from islets of adult *Ftpt^{ZV/+}* mice (n (mice) = 5, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(c) Quantification of sorted and IHC analyzed FVR subpopulations (I, IV).

(d) Representative LSM images of sorted β -cell enriched FVR subpopulations, FVR⁺ cells (green), Sst⁺ δ -cells (red), Gcg⁺ α -cells (white) and Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (magenta) (scale bars 100 μ m).

Using this FACS sorting scheme to purify β -cells, we validated the results of the microarray by RT-qPCR of targets involved in the β -cell physiology and mitochondria function. Besides that, we verified *Ins1*, *Venus* and *Ftpt* expression between the FVR β -cell-enriched subpopulations I and II (Figure 4.15a). In line with the analysis of the microarrays, the FVR⁺ β -cell-enriched subpopulation exhibit an increase in the expression of genes that are important for β -cell function, maturity (*MafA*, *Slc2a2* and *Pcsk1*) and oxidative phosphorylation (*Atp5b*) (Figure 4.15b). Altogether, we confirmed the results of the microarray and further highlighted the distinct gene expression signature of the FVR subpopulations.

Results

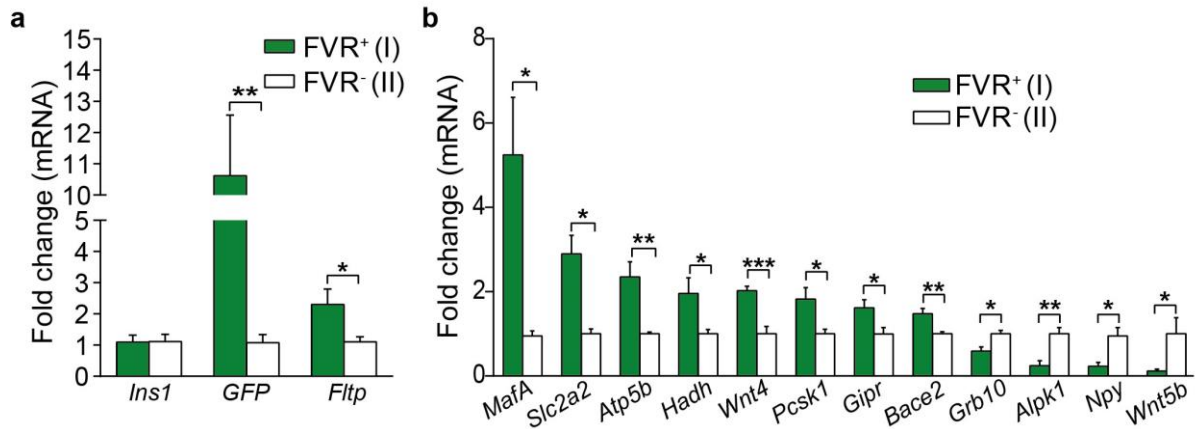


Figure 4.15: Validation of the microarray by RT-qPCR using the β -cell enriched FACS-sorting scheme (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a,b) RT-qPCR quantification of the gene expression in β -cell-enriched FVR subpopulations (n (mice) = 3-6, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

To monitor the impact of the identified transcriptional differences on the protein level and to identify a positive marker for the FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulation, we performed an immunohistochemical study of P1 and adult *Fltp*^{ZV/+} pancreas sections for Neuropeptide Y (Npy). The Npy protein is synthesized by sympathetic neurons and by immature endocrine cells of the neonatal pancreas. In contrast, its expression almost vanishes in the adult endocrine cells (Ding, Kimura, Fujimura, & Fujimiya, 1997; Lambert, Campton, Ding, Ozawa, & Granstein, 2002; Myrsén, Ahrén, & Sundler, 1996; Whim, 2011). The mechanism of Npy action involves a Ca²⁺ independent activation of GPCR signaling through the Npy receptor Y₁ resulting in the reduction of GSIS (Schwetz, Ustione, & Piston, 2013). Due to its expression in immature β -cells and its negative effect on insulin secretion we investigated the Npy protein expression in the identified FVR β -cell subpopulations. By analyzing the presence of Npy in Nkx6.1⁺ cells at P1 (~25% Npy⁺) and its expression in adulthood (~1% Npy⁺) we confirmed the decline in Npy abundance in β -cells after their maturation (Figure 4.16). Interestingly, the FVR⁻ Nkx6.1⁺ subpopulation exhibits a ~2.5-fold elevated relative Npy⁺ cell abundance than the FVR⁺ Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (Figure 4.16e). Considering the expression of *Npy* (Figure 4.15b) we could prove that the difference in the gene expression is also preserved on the protein level. However, the incomplete overlap with the FVR and the localization of Npy⁺ β -cells need to be explored in the future.

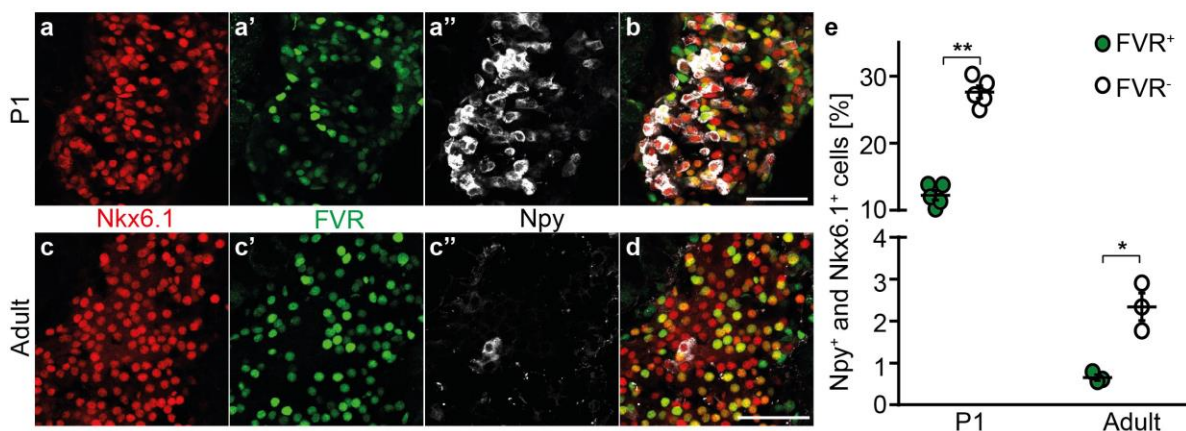


Figure 4.16: FVR⁻ Nkx6.1⁺ cells are enriched of Npy⁺ cells at postnatal day 1 and adulthood.

(a-d) Representative LSM images of Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (a,c, red), FVR⁺ cells (a',c', green), and Npy⁺ cells (a'',c'', white) in pancreas sections of 1 day old (a-b) and adult (c-d) *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (scale bars 50 μ m).

(e) Quantification of Npy expressing Nkx6.1⁺ cells in the FVR subpopulations (n (P1) = 5, n (adult) = 3, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Considering the findings of Gegg et al. (Gegg et al., 2014), which described *Fltp* as a Wnt/PCP effector molecule, we investigated the expression of genes involved in non-canonical Wnt signaling and cell polarity among the FVR endocrine subpopulations. The analysis of the microarrays showed elevated expression levels of genes involved in polarity such as *Pard6a*, *Pard3* and the *Fltp* binding partner *Dvl3* in the FVR⁺ subpopulation (Figure 4.17a). By RT-qPCR we further identified regulated genes functioning as core PCP molecules like *Celsr1* and the non-canonical Wnt ligand *Wnt4* which were elevated in the FVR⁺ subpopulation. In contrast, *Dvl2* and the Wnt/PCP ligand *Wnt5b* were upregulated in the FVR⁻ subpopulation (Figure 4.17b). These results display a difference in the expression levels of genes involved in polarity and non-canonical Wnt signaling which suggests an increased polarization of FVR⁺ β -cells. Of note, the subpopulations differ in the expression levels of Wnt ligands. This might support the hypothesis that FVR subpopulations express, secrete and receive different triggers to maintain their identity, in which Wnt signaling plays a major role.

Results

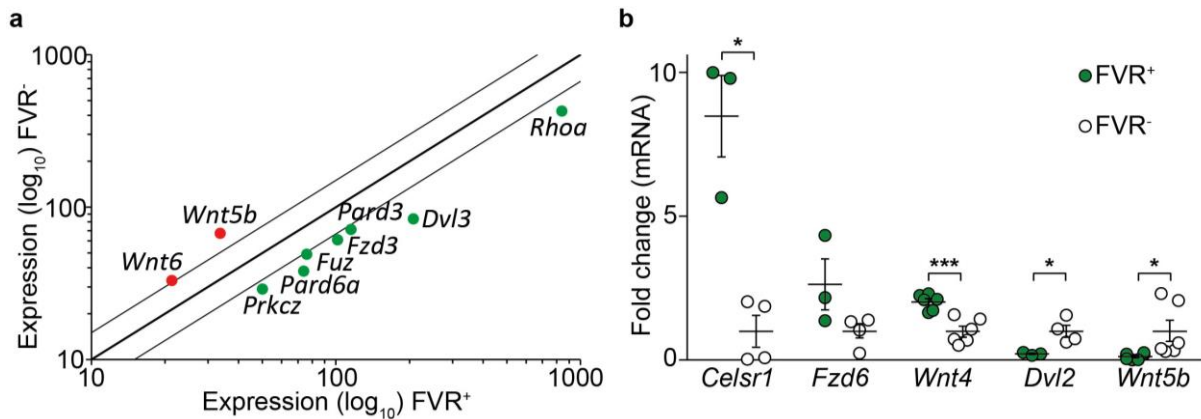


Figure 4.17: FVR⁺ endocrine cells express elevated levels of genes involved in cell polarity.

(a) Scatter blot of regulated polarity genes among FVR endocrine cells of the microarray analysis (1.5 fold, $P < 0.05$, thick line represents equal amounts, small lines 1.5 fold regulated genes) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(b) RT-qPCR quantification of gene expression in β -cell enriched FVR subpopulations ($n = 3-6$, unpaired t -test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

In summary, we established a FACS-sorting scheme to enrich β -cells that approved the differently regulated genes identified in the microarrays by RT-qPCR. This validation confirms that the observed differences in the microarray are mainly corresponding to the β -cells or are similar in all endocrine cells. Thereby, the elevated expression of *MafA*, *Atp5b*, *Pcsk1* and *Slc2a2* (*Glut2*) in the FVR⁺ β -cells suggests a higher maturation and functionality compared to the FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulations. Further, the difference in FVR expression in the β -cell pool suggest that polarity, especially PCP, might play a role in distinguishing mature (FVR⁺) from less mature (FVR⁻) β -cells in the islet. Indeed, the β -cell subpopulations also differ in the expression of genes involved in polarity and Wnt ligands. This might indicate that the FVR β -cell subpopulations exhibit differences in their polarization. Lastly, the detection of elevated levels of Npy⁺ Nkx6.1⁺ cells in the FVR⁻ subpopulation supports the less mature character of the FVR⁻ β -cells.

4.3 Biological differences of FVR defined β -cell subpopulations

We identified two endocrine subpopulations characterized by FVR expression in the islets of Langerhans that exhibit a different gene expression pattern. Whereas the FVR⁺ subpopulation is enriched for GO-terms involved in the metabolic activity, oxidative phosphorylation, β -cell function and polarity, the FVR⁻ subpopulations is dominated by signaling pathways. These findings encouraged us to investigate the biological differences between these β -cell subpopulations. In particular, we were interested in the function of the FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulation to explore the impact of the missing Wnt/PCP in these cells. Moreover, the low expression of genes involved in metabolism and β -cell maturity in FVR⁻ β -cells might indicate an interesting reserve β -cell population in the adult islet of Langerhans.

4.3.1 Effect of pregnancy and growth on the proliferation of FVR β -cell subpopulations

Inducing β -cell replication might be one way to regenerate functional β -cells upon diabetes (P. Wang et al., 2015). Better understanding of dynamic regulation of β -cell proliferation in healthy animals might be the first step to identify specific triggers to regenerate functional β -cell mass *in vivo*. To explore the proliferation, we employed an immunohistochemical study of pancreas sections of 3-months-old *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice. Due to the long cell cycle length in β -cells (Georgia et al., 2004; Scaglia, Smith, & Bonner-Weir, 1995) we additionally investigated stages of increased β -cell proliferation such as growth (P1, P11) and pregnancy (G15.5) in *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (Susan Bonner-Weir et al., 2016; Hellerström & Swenne, 1991; Rieck & Kaestner, 2010). Thereby, we observed a slight, non-significant difference in the proliferation between the FVR β -cell subpopulations at the adult stage using Ki-67. However, we identified a significant 2-4 fold elevated proliferation during pregnancy and growth in the FVR⁻ β -cells compared to FVR⁺ β -cells (Figure 4.18).

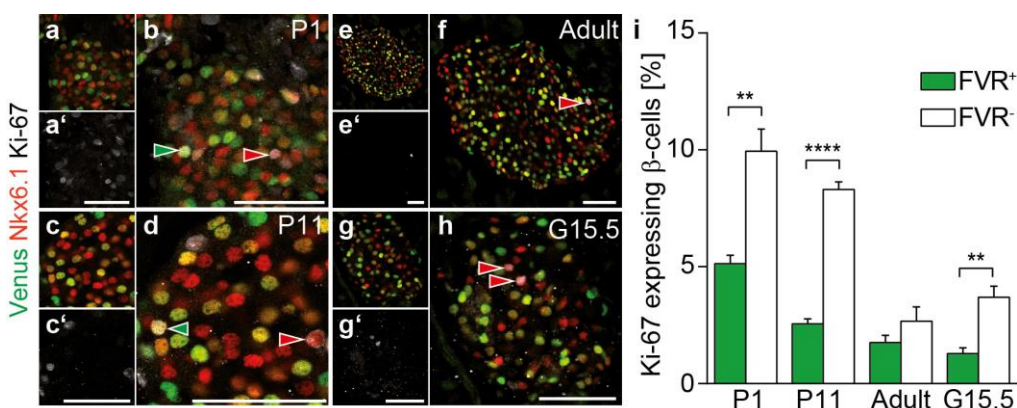


Figure 4.18: FVR⁻ β -cells have a higher capacity to proliferate upon metabolic demand (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a-h) Representative LSM images of FVR⁺ cells (green) and Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (red) (a,c,e,g) and Ki-67⁺ cells (white, a',c',e',g') in pancreas sections of P1 (b), P11(d), adult (f) and pregnant (G15.5, h) *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (arrow heads indicate proliferating cells, scale bars 50 μ m).

(i) Quantification of Ki-67 expressing cells among FVR β -cell subpopulations in P1, P11, adult and pregnant (G15.5) mice (n (mice) = 5-9, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

To confirm the differences in the proliferation among the FVR β -cell subpopulations in the adult and pregnant (G15.5) *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice, we used the modified deoxyribonucleotid Ethyl-Uridine (EdU). EdU was injected intra peritoneal (i.p.) at G14.5 to be incorporated into the DNA of proliferating cells during the S-phase. At G15.5 the mouse was sacrificed, the pancreas was dissected and analyzed using immunohistochemistry. The quantification of EdU⁺ β -cells confirmed the ~3.5 fold increase in the proliferation rate of the FVR⁻ compared to the FVR⁺ β -cells upon pregnancy (Figure 4.19). Interestingly, the FVR subpopulations in this setup revealed a difference in proliferation compared to Ki-67 protein expression in 3-months-old mice (Figures 4.18/4.19). This is possibly caused by an increased number of EdU⁺ cells compared to Ki67 resulting in more solid statistics.

Results

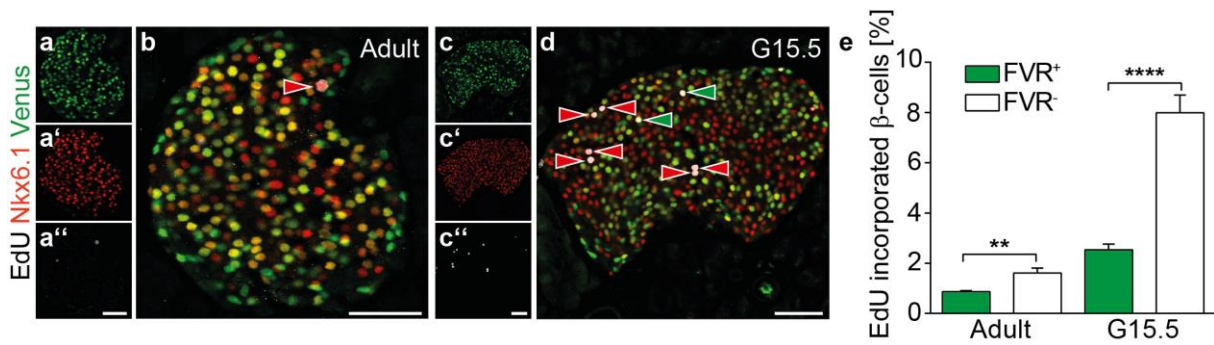


Figure 4.19: Validation of differences in proliferation using EdU incorporation (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a-d) Representative LSM images of FVR⁺ cells (green, a,c), Nkx6.1⁺ β -cells (red, a',c') and EdU⁺ cells (white, a'',c'') in pancreas sections of adult (a-b) and pregnant (G15.5, c-d) *Ftpt*^{ZV/+} mice (arrow heads indicate proliferating cells, scale bars 50 μ m).

(e) Quantification of EdU incorporated FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ β -cells in adult and pregnant (G15.5) mice (n (mice) = 4, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Taken together, we identified differences in the proliferation rate between the FVR β -cell subpopulations upon increased metabolic demand. Whereas the proliferation in FVR⁻ compared to FVR⁺ β -cell subpopulations of adult mice is slightly elevated (1.3-2 fold), this difference increases to 2-4 fold upon growth or pregnancy. Together with the gene expression profiling data, this suggests that the metabolically less active and less polarized FVR⁻ β -cells act as a reserve pool of β -cells that have a higher capacity to proliferate upon metabolic demands and pro-proliferative signals. Taken into account that the FVR⁺ β -cells express higher levels of genes involved in the metabolism and polarity, the difference in proliferation might be the result of the increased energy expense and function in the FVR⁺ β -cells.

4.3.2 Impact of elevated proliferation and islet size on the ratio of FVR subpopulations

To further characterize the FVR β -cell subpopulations, we investigated their contribution to the ratio of the FVR β -cell subpopulations upon pregnancy. The quantification revealed a decreased ratio of FVR⁺ β -cells in the pregnant compared to the adult control mice (Figure 4.20a). In turn, the percentage of FVR⁻ β -cells was increased upon pregnancy that is in line with the increased capacity of FVR⁻ β -cells to proliferate upon pregnancy.

Further, we identified an islet size dependent decrease in the FVR⁺ β -cells in adult *Ftpt*^{ZV/+} mice (Figure 4.7). Since we observed a difference in the proliferation rate between the FVR β -cell subpopulations we investigated the correlation of proliferation and islet size. The immunohistochemical analysis of pancreas sections in the pregnant mice (G15.5) revealed that the differences in the proliferation rate among the FVR β -cell subpopulations are independent of the islet size during pregnancy (Figure 4.20b).

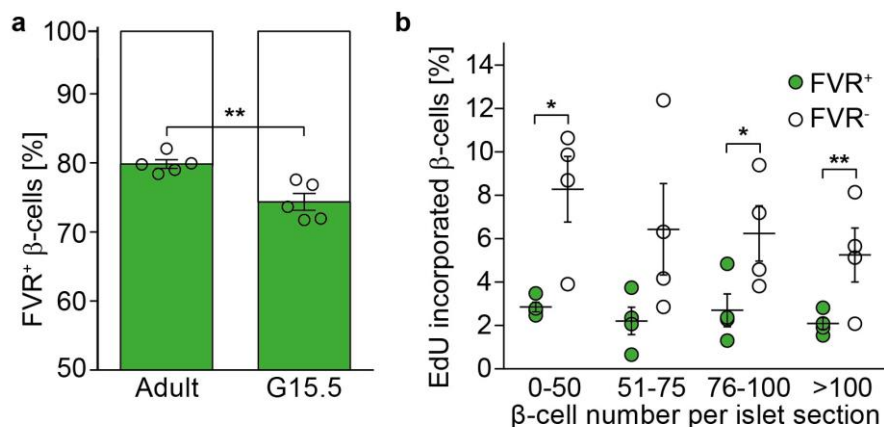


Figure 4.20: Pregnancy affects the ratio between the FVR β -cell subpopulations but the proliferation is independent of the islet size.

(a) Ratio of FVR⁺ to FVR⁻ β -cells in adult and in pregnant (G15.5) *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (n = 5, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(b) Quantification of EdU incorporation among FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulations relative to the number of β -cells per islet section in pregnant (G15.5) *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (n = 4, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

Taken together, we revealed that the FVR⁻ β -cells have a higher capacity to proliferate than the FVR⁺ β -cells. Whereas at homeostasis in the adult the difference in the proliferation is minor, it increases up to four fold in the stages of metabolic demand like growth and pregnancy. This ability of a subset together with the increased proliferation upon demand FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulation might make them an attractive target for developing regenerative therapy approaches.

4.3.3 Proliferative capacity of FVR subpopulations among the endocrine cell types

In 4.3.1 FVR⁻ β -cell were discovered to exhibit a higher proliferative capacity upon demand. Due to the abundance of FVR subpopulations in α -, δ - and PP-cells, we analyzed the proliferation in these cell types in mice 11 days after birth using immunohistochemistry. This might give insights into the existence of a common proliferation program of the FVR endocrine cells. In addition, this putative common proliferation program might further link the cell cycle length to PCP in endocrine cells.

The analysis of the proliferation rate between the FVR⁻ and the FVR⁺ endocrine cells revealed a consistent 2-3 fold difference in the proliferation among the endocrine cells types α -, δ and PP (Figure 4.21). Of note, the ratio of replicating FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ cells remains similar between α -, β -, δ - and PP-cells.

Results

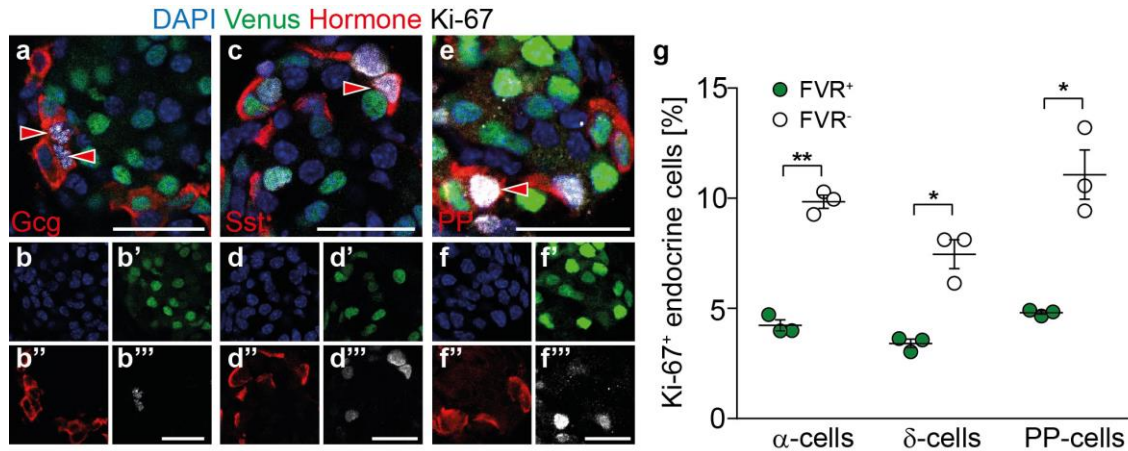


Figure 4.21: FVR⁻ endocrine cells reveal increased proliferation at P11.

(a-f'') Representative LSM images of DAPI (blue, b,d,f), FVR (green, b',d',f'), hormones (red, b'',d'',f'') and Ki-67 (white b''',d''',f''') of P11 *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (arrow heads mark proliferating cells, scale bar 25 μ m).

(g) Quantification of the ratio of endocrine cell proliferation in the FVR subpopulations in P11 mice (n = 3, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Collectively, the significant elevated proliferative capacity of the FVR⁻ compared to the FVR⁺ cells exhibit the same trend in α -, β -, δ - and PP-cells in mice 11 days after birth. This suggests that the Wnt/PCP mediated increase of the cell cycle length might be a common principle in FVR⁺ endocrine cells. Moreover, the heterogeneous FVR expression in the endocrine cell lineages and the common difference in proliferation between the FVR subpopulations opens questions addressing undescribed topics such as postnatal maturation or the heterogeneity in other endocrine cell types.

4.4 Characterization of cell organelles among the FVR β -cell subpopulations

The cell organelles mitochondria, endoplasmic reticulum (ER) and Golgi complex play major roles in insulin processing and are of crucial importance for β -cell function. Whereas the mitochondrion ensures an adapted insulin secretion on the blood glucose level by changing the ATP to ADP ratio, the ER functions as center of insulin synthesis, protein folding and Ca²⁺ storage (Islam, 2010). The Golgi complex and the insulin granules itself catalyze the enzymatic insulin maturation process (L Orci et al., 1987). Although, the mitochondria was investigated during insulin secretion (Kaufman, Li, & Soleimanpour, 2015) and oxidative stress (De Souza et al., 2007; Ma, Zhao, & Turk, 2012), the heterogeneity in mitochondria function between β -cells was not addressed until date. Whereas PCP was shown to affect Golgi apparatus and mitochondria distribution in auditory hair cells (Sipe, Liu, Lee, Grimsley-Myers, & Lu, 2013), the effect of PCP in organelle localization and function in β -cells is still unknown. The investigation of the mitochondria, ER, Golgi complex and insulin granules in the two β -cell subpopulations might help to elucidate the functional differences between FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ β -cells and further clarifies the impact of distinct gene expression pattern on cell biology.

4.4.1 FVR β -cell subpopulations are different in mitochondria morphology and complex content

In β -cells, mitochondria couple the metabolism of exogenous nutrients to insulin release by elevating the ATP level. Thereby, the mitochondrion works as a center for the cell metabolism by hosting the last steps of glycolysis and TCA cycle in its matrix and the oxidative phosphorylation in the complexes of its inner membrane (Islam, 2010).

To investigate the possible differences in the mitochondria proteins from FVR β -cell enriched subpopulations, we performed Western blot analysis for mitochondrial complexes I to V, which are involved in the oxidative phosphorylation (Figure 4.22a). The quantification revealed an elevated synthesis of the complex I and V in the FVR⁺ compared to the FVR⁻ subpopulation. Interestingly, both complexes are catalyzing putative rate limiting processes by either NADPH oxidation in complex I (Telford, Kilbride, & Davey, 2009) or ATP synthesis in complex V (Figure 4.22b). Therefore, the increased level of complexes I and V might suggest a difference in the rate of oxidative phosphorylation and thereby on the metabolism and ATP production. In addition, this result confirms the differences in the expression of genes coding for mitochondria complexes like *Atp5b* among the FVR subpopulations (Figure 4.13 and 4.15).

Morphological readouts of the mitochondria function are the mitochondria size and the inner mitochondria membrane length (Frey & Mannella, 2000). To further characterize the mitochondria morphology between FVR β -cell subpopulations, we employed transmission electron microscopy (TEM) of FACS-sorted FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ β -cells in collaboration with the Institute of Pathology of the Helmholtz Zentrum Munich. By analyzing the normalized inner mitochondria membrane length we detected an elevated inner membrane length in the FVR⁺ compared to the FVR⁻ β -cells (Figure 4.22 c,d). However, the mitochondria number appeared to be unaffected, which was investigated by comparing the levels of mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) and genomic DNA (gDNA) via qPCR (Figure 4.22e).

Results

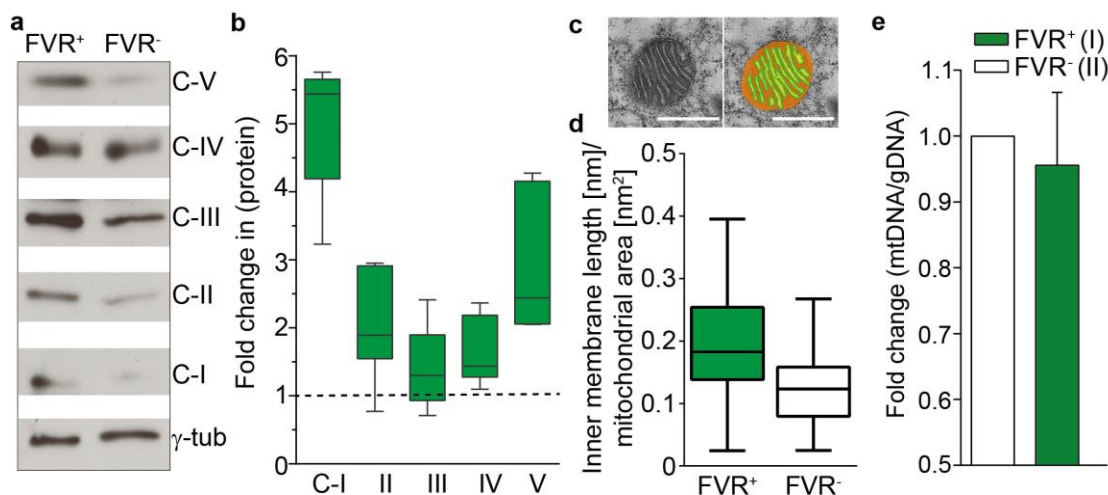


Figure 4.22: FVR endocrine subpopulations exhibit differences in mitochondria complex expression and in the length of the inner mitochondria membrane (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a,b) Representative Western blot for mitochondria complexes I to V (a) and quantification (b) of FACS-sorted β -cell-enriched FVR subpopulations of adult *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (dotted line represents the expression in FVR⁻ β -cells, n (mice) = 5, median \pm c.i.).

(c) Representative TEM images of mitochondria and detected areas of the algorithm used for mitochondria analysis (scale bars 500 nm).

(d) Analysis of the inner mitochondria membrane length normalized on the mitochondria area in FACS-sorted FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ β -cells (n (mice) = 2, n (mitochondria) = 544, mean \pm c.i.).

(e) qPCR analysis of mitochondrial mtDNA normalized on genomic gDNA in FACS sorted FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ β -cell-enriched subpopulations (n = 5, mean \pm c.i.).

4.4.2 *Fltp* lineage⁻ β -cells exhibit higher percentages of immature insulin granules

The insulin synthesis and maturation involves multiple cell organelles in the β -cell. First, the pre-pro-insulin is translated into the endoplasmic reticulum (ER). Then, the folded protein is transported to the Golgi complex to be assembled in secretory granules (L Orci et al., 1987). The pro-insulin matures in the granules and forms tight insulin hexamer crystals with Zn²⁺ ions, which can be observed as dense black spots in TEM images (Baker et al., 1988; Dodson & Steiner, 1998). This maturation process involves an enzymatic cleavage by proprotein convertases (Pcsks) (Dodson & Steiner, 1998). To analyze the morphology of ER, Golgi complex and quantify the insulin granules between *Fltp* lineage⁺ and *Fltp* lineage⁻ β -cells we employed, in collaboration with the Institute of Pathology, TEM of immuno-gold labeled *Fltp*^{T2AICre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}* islets (Figure 4.23a). The morphological analysis showed that neither the ER nor the Golgi apparatus are altered in the FVR⁺ and the FVR⁻ β -cells (Figure 4.23a). Interestingly, the quantification of mature and immature insulin granules revealed an increase in the amount of immature insulin granules in the *Fltp* lineage⁻ β -cells (Figure 4.23b,c). This result is in line with the observed differences in the gene expression of proprotein convertase *Pcsk1* and Zn²⁺ transporter *Slc30a8*, which are involved in the insulin granule maturation (Dodson & Steiner, 1998).

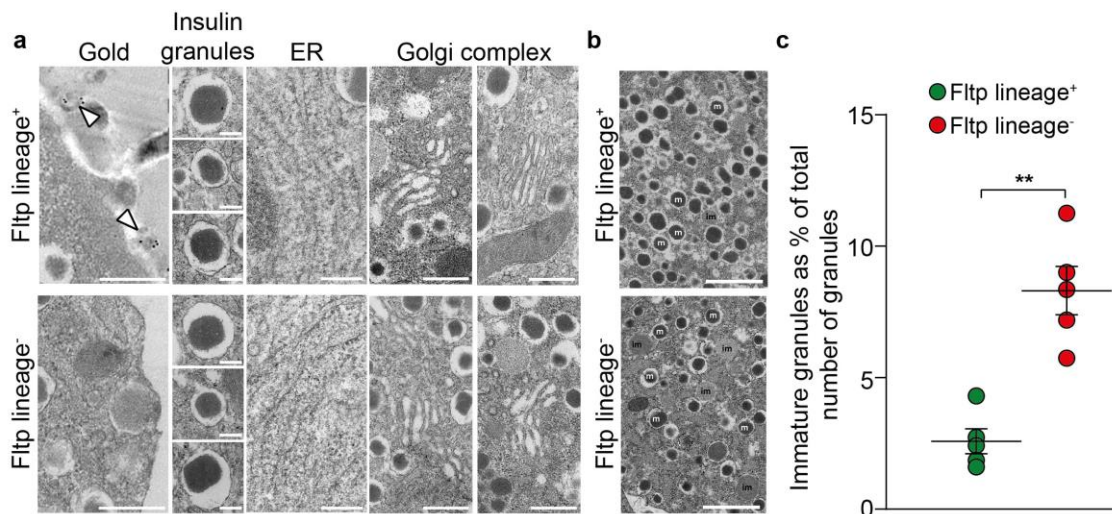


Figure 4.23: *Fltp* lineage⁻ β -cells possess an increased number of immature insulin granules (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Representative TEM images of endoplasmic reticulum and Golgi complex of immunogold-labeled β -cells of adult *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice (scale bars 500 nm (ER and Golgi complex) 1 nm (insulin granules)).

(b) Representative TEM images of insulin granules of immunogold-labeled β -cells of *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice (m = mature, im = immature, scale bars 200 nm).

(c) Quantification of mature and immature insulin granules (n (mice) = 5, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Taken together, we identified a difference in mitochondria morphology, protein synthesis of complexes and ratio of mature insulin granules among the FVR β -cell subpopulations. The elevated inner mitochondria membrane length and the increased complex synthesis together with the significant enriched GO-terms, such as oxidative phosphorylation, suggest a higher metabolic activity in the FVR⁺ compared to the FVR⁻ β -cells. Additionally, the increased immature to mature insulin granules ratio underlines the less mature character of the *Fltp*⁻ β -cell subpopulation. The results further confirm the gene expression differences and also suggest a functional difference between the FVR subpopulations.

4.5 The FVR β -cell subpopulations exhibit a different GSIS

We identified two endocrine subpopulations in the adult islets of Langerhans that are characterized by a distinct gene expression involved in metabolic activity, oxidative phosphorylation, β -cell function, polarity and signaling pathways. In addition, we observed differences in the ratio of immature insulin granules and mitochondria morphology and complex synthesis. Since all mentioned characteristics are important for the β -cell function, we investigated the GSIS. Of note, the identification of insulin secretion differences might be the best evidence for a functional difference between the FVR⁺ and the FVR⁻ β -cells. To investigate the difference in GSIS we used the β -cell-enriched FACS-sorting scheme, re-aggregated the sorted cells in 50% conditioned MS1 medium and preformed GSIS (Figure 4.24).

Results

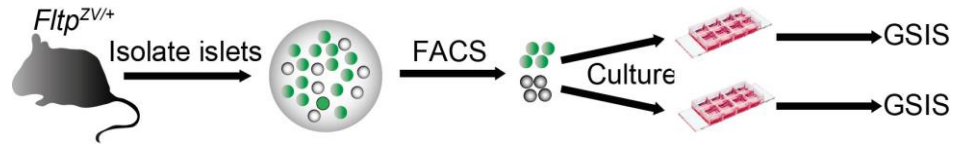


Figure 4.24: Scheme of the re-aggregation of FACS sorted β -cell enriched FVR subpopulations

By confocal microscopy we validated the sorting quality and proved that in the FVR⁻ cell subpopulation no *Fltp* Venus reporter was activated during the re-aggregation process and culturing (Figure 4.25a-b”). In addition, we further confirmed the β -cell enrichment by measuring the insulin and glucagon content (Figure 4.25c). The quantification showed that approximately 95% of the hormone content was insulin. Of note, the glucagon content was similar between the FVR⁺ and the FVR⁻ subpopulations, which suggest that both subpopulations consisting of a similar cell type distribution. The investigation of the GSIS revealed an increase in insulin secreted at high glucose concentrations (16.8 mM) in the FVR⁺ compared to the FVR⁻ β -cells (Figure 4.25d). This effect could be enhanced by the addition of arginine, which functions as depolarization agent and thereby amplifies insulin secretion. The insulin secretion at basal glucose levels (2.8 mM), however, remains low and unaltered.

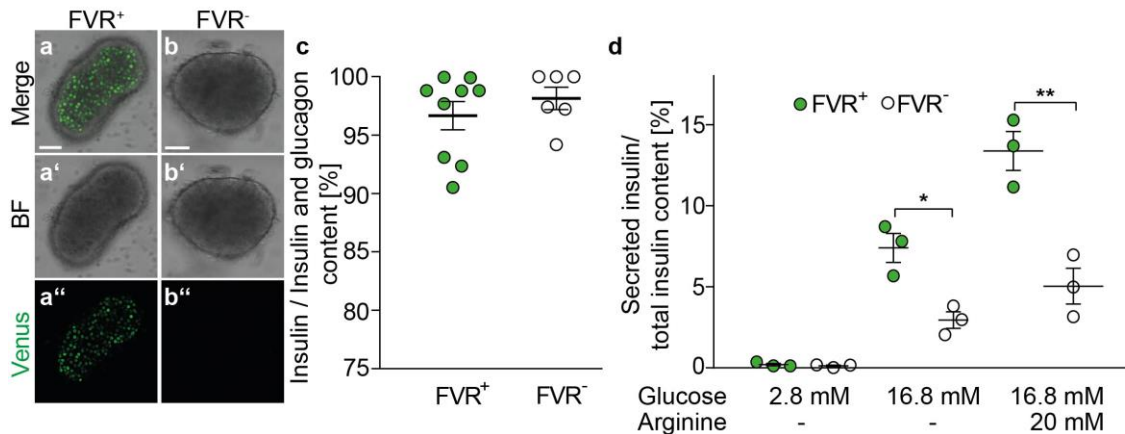


Figure 4.25: Aggregates of FVR⁺ subpopulation release higher levels of insulin upon high glucose levels and arginine induction than FVR⁻ β -cell clusters.

(a-b”) Representative LSM images of FVR (green, a”, b”), bright field (BF, a’, b’) and overlay of aggregates of sorted islets of adult *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (scale bars 50 μ m) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(c) Quantification of insulin level normalized on insulin and glucagon levels (n (FVR⁺) = 9, n (FVR⁻) = 6, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(d) Quantification of insulin secretion of FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ aggregates upon low and high glucose levels and arginine (n (mice) = 3, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

In summary, the FVR⁺ β -cell subpopulation exhibit an elevated insulin secretion upon high glucose and arginine compared to the FVR⁻ β -cells. This proves that the β -cell subpopulations, which are different in β -cell and insulin granule maturity and mitochondria, also possess an altered β -cell function.

4.6 Fltp lineages possess different features upon re-aggregation *in vitro*

The enhanced proliferation of the FVR^- β -cells on the one hand and the elevated metabolic activity and maturation status of the FVR^+ β -cells on the other hand opens interesting biological questions such as their potential of self-renewal. Therefore, live imaging of the endocrine cell subpopulations can be used to answer basic questions about their aggregation, proliferation, effect of extracellular matrices (ECM) and survival.

4.6.1 $Fltp$ lineage⁻ endocrine cells are prone to form sphere-like clusters in ECM based culture

Self-renewal is one of the key characteristics of stem cells, which's existence is still under debate in the adult islet (Teta et al., 2007). The Van der Koy group described a pancreas derived multipotent precursor (PMP) in the adult islets of Langerhans that expresses insulin (Seaberg et al., 2004). To investigate the ability of self-renewal between the FVR subpopulations, we established a sphere formation assay. Of note, we used the highly proliferative endocrine cells from five to seven days old mice. Therefore, we plated single cells from islets of young mice in matrigel and tracked the formed cell clumps over time (Figure 4.26).

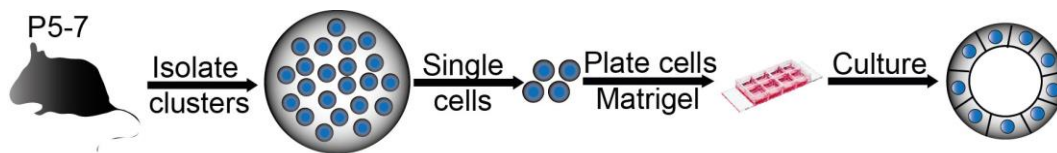


Figure 4.26: Experimental overview of sphere-like cluster formation of islet cells from young mice

Using live imaging we observed that the cells started to form small aggregates at time point 0 and exhibit a small lumen after approximately 10 hours (Figure 4.27). This sphere-like structure remains stable until the last time point after 33 hours. Collectively, we observed the formation of islet cell sphere-like structures in matrigel. These structures further suggest an intrinsic 3D organization and polarization of endocrine cells.

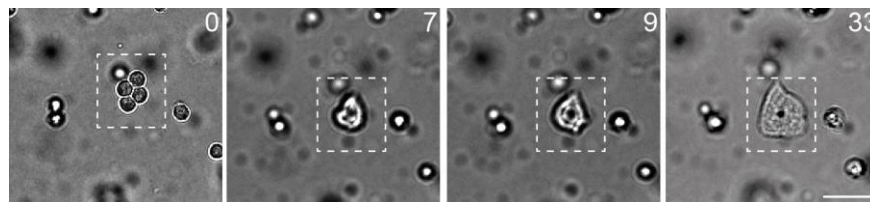


Figure 4.27: Isolated endocrine cells of young mice are able to form sphere-like structures in matrigel (n (spheres) = 3, time = hours, scale bar 50 μ m).

Due to the proliferation differences between the FVR^+ and the FVR^- β -cells we further investigated their ability to form sphere-like structures. Incidentally, the cells of the PMPs are characterized by low protein expression of Glut2 (Slc2a2), which we observed in the FVR^- β -cell subpopulation on gene expression level. By plating single islet cells of young $Fltp^{T2AiCre+}$; $Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}$ mice we observed that exclusively $Fltp$ lineage⁻ cells were able to form these polarized clusters (Figure 4.28a-b'''). Interestingly, these structures were not, as expected,

Results

exclusively formed by cell replication but also by intercalation of neighboring cells (Figure 4.28a',a''). In contrast to the experiment in Figure 4.27, the sphere-like structures were formed later and exhibit a different size due to differences in the density of plated cells and matrigel.

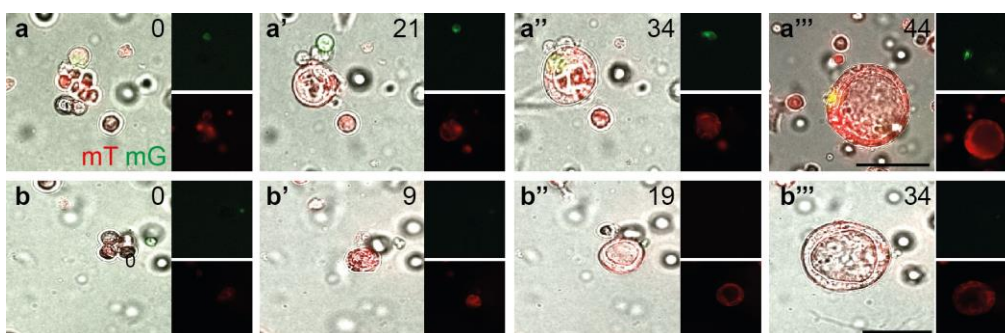


Figure 4.28: Fltp lineage⁻ islet cells are prone to form sphere-like structures in ECM.

(a-b''') Representative longitudinal analysis of epifluorescence images of Fltp lineage positive (mG, green) and negative (mT, red) islets cells of adult *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice (n (spheres) = 6, time = hours, scale bars 50 μ m).

Collectively, the Fltp lineage⁻ islet cells of 5-7-days-old mice are capable to form sphere-like structures *in vitro*. These structures start to form after aggregation of a small number of cells and grow over time. Although the structure integrates neighboring cells, the dominant process of expansion is cell proliferation, which points to an elevated self-renewal.

4.6.2 Fltp lineages exhibit a different cell survival in culture

To further investigate the effect of aggregation on the endocrine cells we employed a culture condition on uncoated dishes to monitor the compaction and survival of these cells. This approach may also provide insights into the aggregation, polarization and their effect on *Fltp* expression. To address these goals, we plated and cultured single endocrine cells from young *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice in uncoated dishes (Figure 4.29).

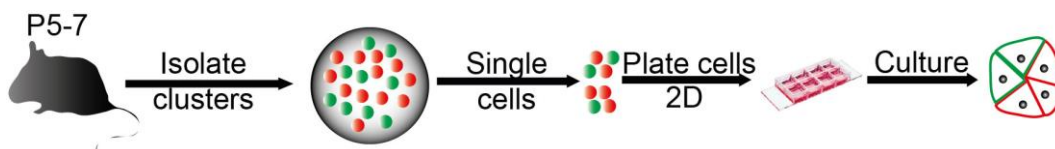


Figure 4.29: Experimental overview of endocrine cell forming aggregates without ECM

Live imaging analysis of the islet cell subpopulations indicated a fast aggregation of cells to long cord-like structures (Figure 4.30a,a'), which later started to compact to spherical structures (Figure 4.30a''-a'''). Employing image analysis we quantified the volumes of Fltp lineage positive and negative cells over time (Figure 4.30b). Surprisingly, we observed a decreased volume in the Fltp lineage⁺ cell subpopulation, starting as early as four hours after the beginning of the movie. In contrast, the Fltp lineage⁻ islet cell subpopulation remains stable over the analyzed time and rather slightly increases its volume to 115% of the initial volume. This difference in the volume between Fltp lineage⁺ and lineage⁻ cells became larger in the later time points and reached its maximum after eight hours. After this time, the volume of the Fltp lineage⁺ islet cell subpopulation remains stable at around 65% of the initial volume. In line, the ratio of counted

cells at 0, 3 and 17 hours after onset of the experiment revealed a significant decrease of the Fltp lineage⁺ cells to ~70% at 17 hours, whereas the relative number of the Fltp lineage⁻ cells was slightly increased (Figure 4.30c). Together with the difference in the volume, this trend might suggest a different extent of β -cell death in both Fltp lineages. Moreover, these differences in the β -cell volume and number upon culturing suggest a negative effect on the survival of the Fltp lineage⁺ subpopulation *in vitro*.

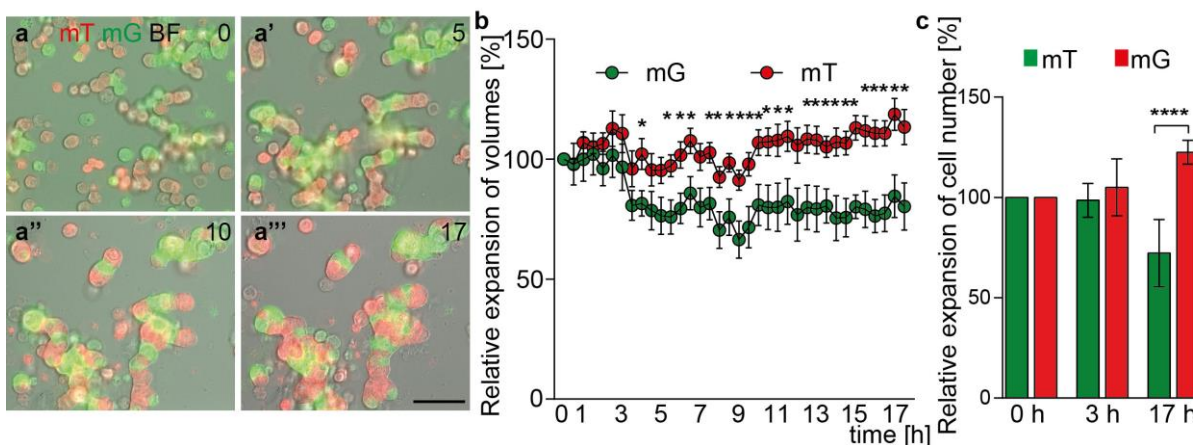


Figure 4.30: During aggregation Fltp lineage⁺ endocrine cells are prone to die *in vitro* short time after isolation.

(a) Representative epifluorescence images of Fltp lineage positive (mG, green) and negative (mT, red) endocrine cells of *Fltp^{T2AiCre/+}; Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}* mice at different time points (time = hours, scale bar 50 μ m).

(b,c) Quantification of the volumes (b) and cell numbers (c) of the Fltp lineages normalized on start time point (n (movies) = 2, n (Positions) = 7, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Taken together, the Fltp lineages revealed different reactions to culture systems *in vitro*: The Fltp lineage⁻ cells are prone to form sphere-like structures underlining their less mature character and suggesting similar properties in proliferation to PMPs. However, the Fltp lineage⁺ cells show a decreased volume and number *in vitro* culture conditions, indicating elevated β -cell death upon stress factors such as disruption of the islet structure and integrity.

4.7 Existence and triggers of conversion of Fltp lineage negative to positive cells

The literature describes two (or more) different β -cell subpopulations, which differ in gene expression and/or function (Hitoshi Katsuta et al., 2012; D. G. Pipeleers, 1992; D. Pipeleers et al., 1994; Seaberg et al., 2004). However, the dynamic in conversion of these subpopulations is not addressed up until now. The identification of FVR subpopulation conversions might be important to understand the establishment of the FVR subpopulations in the developing and adult mouse. Since Fltp is a Wnt/PCP effector, the conversion of FVR⁻ into FVR⁺ β -cells might further confirm Wnt/PCP as a trigger of the last step of functional maturation. Furthermore, it might contribute to develop regenerative strategies to regenerate functional β -cells in the adult.

Results

4.7.1 Conversion of Fltp lineage negative to Fltp lineage positive endocrine cells

The data reported so far describe Fltp⁺ β-cells as mature, functional and slowly cycling β-cells. In contrast, Fltp⁻ β-cells are characterized by their high proliferative capacity, decreased maturity and function. These properties suggest that the Fltp⁻ β-cells resemble progenitor-like β-cells (pro-β-cells) of the mature Fltp⁺ β-cells. Understanding the conversion of the Fltp⁻ to Fltp⁺ β-cells would be a powerful tool to further characterize the triggers of functional β-cell maturation.

To investigate the conversion we used endocrine cells and islets of the Fltp lineage *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mouse. This reporter system allows tracing of cells which never expressed *Fltp* by their red fluorescent membrane and cells which express or expressed *Fltp* by their green fluorescent membrane (Figure 4.31a). Furthermore, the start of *Fltp* expression can be traced by monitoring “yellow” cells. Therefore, the Cre-mediated excision of the floxed reporter DNA leads to a short time window, which is characterized by remaining mT on their cell membrane and freshly synthesized mG. By live imaging we were able to track this conversion from Fltp lineage⁻ into Fltp lineage⁺ endocrine cells (Figure 4.31b-c”).

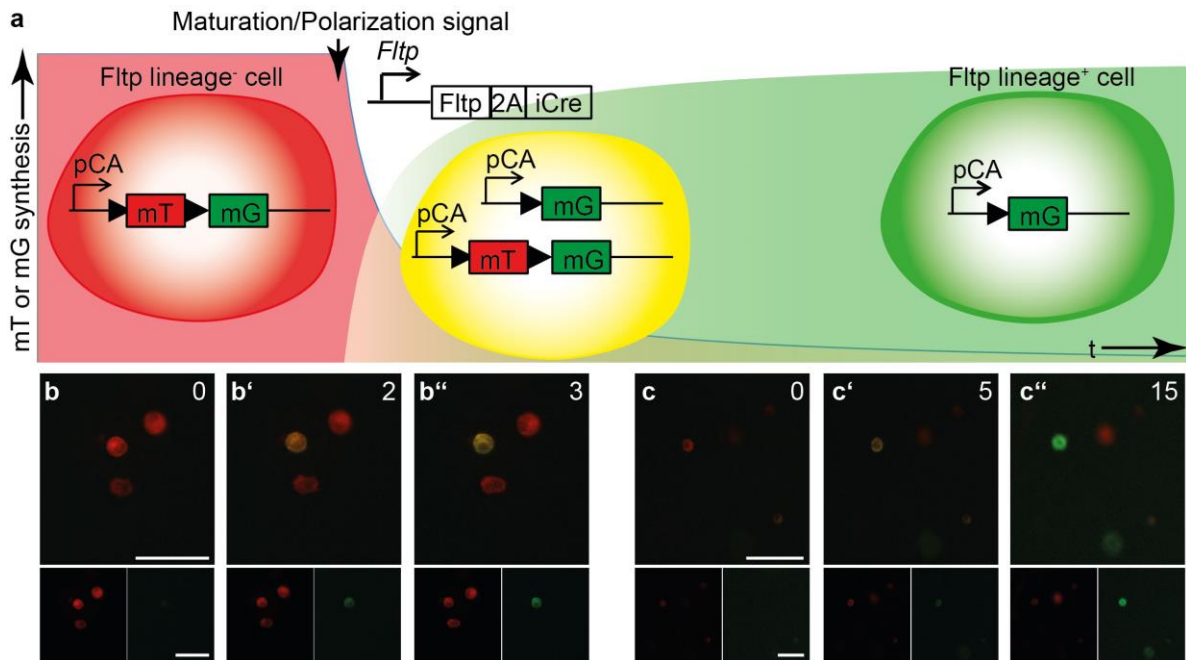


Figure 4.31: Fltp lineage⁻ β-cells are converting into Fltp lineage⁺ β-cells in vitro.

(a) Scheme of reporter system and synthesis of fluorescent proteins in different Fltp lineages.

(b-c”) Representative epifluorescence images of endocrine cells converting from Fltp lineage⁻ (mT, red) into Fltp lineage⁺ (mG, green) of adult *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice (time = hours, scale bars 50 μm).

Due to our main interest in β-cells, we investigated the Fltp lineage conversions in Nkx6.1⁺ β-cells. By immunohistochemical studies we confirmed the existence of converting Fltp lineage⁻ into Fltp lineage⁺ β-cells in freshly isolated islets (Figure 4.32a-b”). In addition, we showed the conversions by overlapping mG and mT fluorescence in transplanted islets (Figure 4.32c-c”).

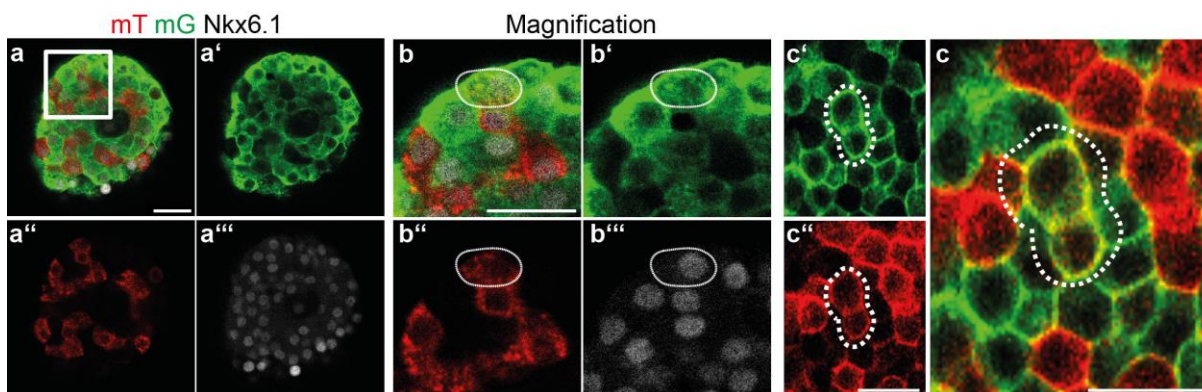


Figure 4.32: Fltp lineage⁻ β -cells are converting into Fltp lineage⁺ β -cells *ex vivo* and *in vivo*.

(a-a''') Representative LSM images and magnification (b-b''') of a converting Fltp lineage⁻ (mT, red, a'', b'') into Fltp lineage⁺ (mG, green, a', b') Nkx6.1⁺ β -cell (white, a''', b''') of a fixed section from adult *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice (magnified area visualized by white square and converting cell by white circle, scale bars 25 μ m).

(c) Two photon (TP) LSM images of converting Fltp lineage⁻ (mT, red, c'') into Fltp lineage⁺ (mG, green, c') endocrine cells in a transplanted islet (converting cells marked by white line, scale bars 25 μ m) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

In summary, the existence of converting Fltp lineage⁻ into Fltp lineage⁺ β -cells *in vitro* and *in vivo* proves that this process takes place in the living animal and can be triggered by intrinsic or extrinsic signals. Moreover, the low number of conversions and the high abundance of Fltp lineage⁻ β -cells suggest that this process is a rare event.

4.7.2 Characterization of *Fltp* expression during the conversion in endocrine cells

Since *Fltp* expression is increased in the FVR⁺ β -cells when compared to the FVR⁻ β -cells, we investigated its expression dynamic (continuously vs. transient), especially upon conversion from the Fltp lineage⁻ to lineage⁺ state. By quantitative PCR of FACS-sorted Fltp lineage negative, positive and converting endocrine cells we investigated the correlation between *Fltp* and *GFP* expression (Figure 4.33a,b). Whereas *GFP* expression is absent in the Fltp lineage⁻ endocrine cells it rises up during the conversion and reaches its plateau phase in the Fltp lineage⁺ cells. In comparison, the expression of *Fltp* reaches its maximum in the yellow mT/mG cells (Figure 4.33b,c). Of note, the *Fltp* expression in the Fltp lineage⁻ cells is almost absent compared to the Fltp lineage⁺ cells. Collectively, the *Fltp* expression is composed of a transient peak of high expression during conversion and a plateau phase of medium *Fltp* expression in the Fltp lineage⁺ endocrine cells. The peak might suggest that *Fltp* or Wnt/PCP plays a transient and important role upon β -cell maturation. Thus, the plateau phase of *Fltp* expression might represent a continuous function of Fltp or Wnt/PCP in the mature Fltp lineage⁺ endocrine cells.

Results

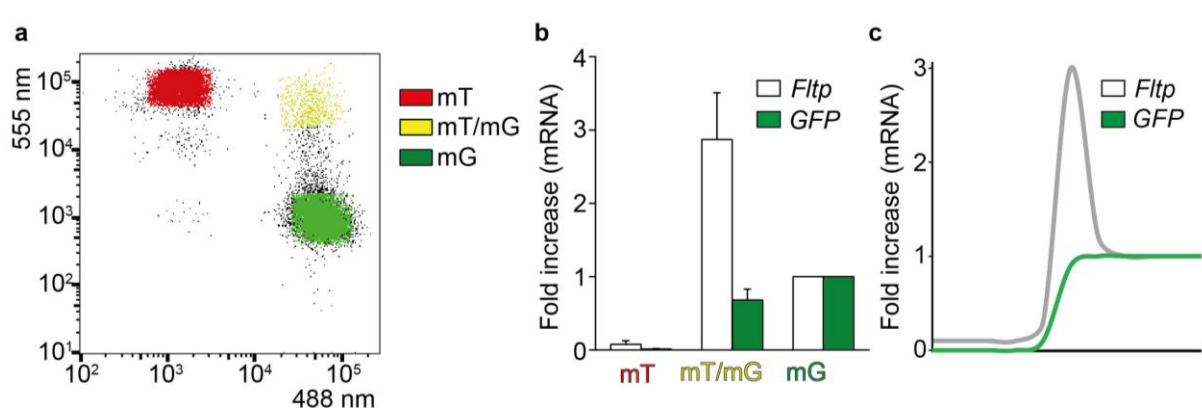


Figure 4.33: Converting endocrine cells express higher levels of *Fltp* than *Fltp* lineage⁺ cells.

(a) FACS-sorting scheme of the three different endocrine subpopulations (*Fltp* lineage⁻ (mT, red), *Fltp* lineage⁺ (mG, green), converting cells (mT/mG, yellow) of *Fltp*^{T2AⁱCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}* islets.

(b) qPCR analysis of *Fltp* and *GFP* expression in the three different endocrine subpopulations normalized on each *Fltp* lineage⁺ sample (n (mice) = 4, *Fltp*: C_t mean = ~28 (mT), ~23.5 (mT/mG), ~25 (mG), mean ± s.e.m.).

(c) Model of *Fltp* and *GFP* expression during conversion from *Fltp* lineage⁻ into *Fltp* lineage⁺ β-cells.

4.7.3 Potential trigger of *Fltp* expression in endocrine cells

The β-cell maturation is currently of great interest due to its implications in two research areas, β-cell regeneration and β-cell replacement. Therefore, identifying trigger of *Fltp* expression, which coincident with β-cell maturation, might enable us to further discover novel modulators and mechanisms of β-cell maturation. To detect triggers for *Fltp* synthesis, we followed two different avenues, which affect Wnt/PCP induction; the establishment of endocrine cell structures and the induction of Wnt/PCP pathway via non-canonical Wnt ligands. Thereby, we utilized different coating materials to inhibit or activate the aggregation of cells of the mouse insulinoma cell line (Min6) (Figure 4.34). In detail, the Min6 cells form a 2D adherent cell layer in the treated dishes but aggregate in untreated culture dishes by forming floating 3D clusters. In addition, the ligand Wnt5a was used to trigger Wnt/PCP pathway activation.

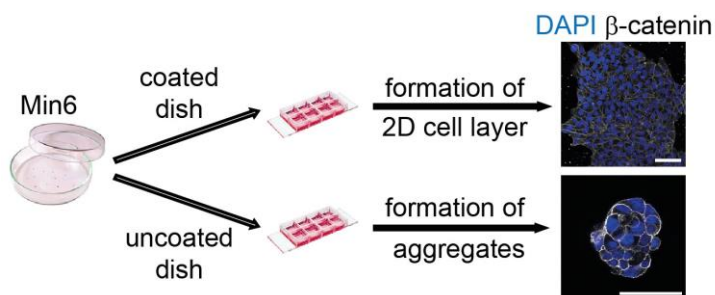


Figure 4.34: Experimental scheme of Min6 3D and 2D cultures (scale bars 50 μm).

To investigate the effect of compaction and non-canonical Wnt signaling we performed a quantification of *Fltp* and *Nkx6.1* protein expression in Min6 cells upon different culture conditions using Western blot analysis. Besides, *Nkx6.1* functions as an indirect readout of β-cell maturation. Upon cell aggregation and non-canonical Wnt treatment, we observed an

increase in the *Fltp* and *Nkx6.1* synthesis respectively and additively (Figure 4.35a,b). Interestingly, the effect of non-canonical Wnt appears to be the dominant trigger for *Nkx6.1* whereas the aggregation of Min6 to 3D clusters seems to affect the *Fltp* protein synthesis to a higher extent. Collectively, this result proves that maturation and *Fltp* expression can be triggered in Min6 cells by non-canonical Wnts and cell aggregation.

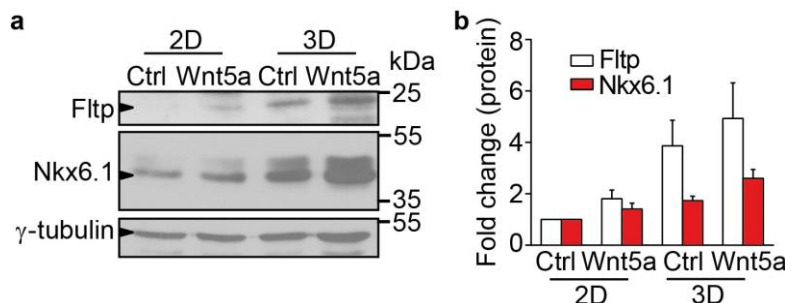


Figure 4.35: Compaction and Wnt5a trigger *Fltp* and *Nkx6.1* synthesis in an additive manner (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Representative Western blot of *Fltp*, *Nkx6.1* and γ -tubulin protein expression in Min6 upon 6 days treatment with or without Wnt5a in 2D or 3D culture.

(b) Quantification of *Fltp* and *Nkx6.1* protein expression in Min6 upon 6 days treatment with or without Wnt5a in 2D or 3D culture (normalized on γ -tubulin and on 2D condition, n (mice) = 5, mean \pm s.e.m.).

To confirm the positive effect of Wnt5a on *Fltp* and *Nkx6.1* protein synthesis we used dispersed islets of five-day-old mice. To monitor the β -cell maturation, *Ucn3* protein expression was chosen as it has been recently identified as a postnatal β -cell maturation marker in mice (Barak Blum et al., 2012). Interestingly, we detected differences in the *Ucn3* levels between individual cells and between the two conditions (Figure 4.36a). The analysis of the endocrine cells cultured in the presence of Wnt5a showed a significant, 3-fold increase of *Ucn3*^{high} cells compared to the cells cultured in untreated condition after 3 days (Figure 4.36b). In line with these results, gene expression analysis confirms the upregulation of *Ucn3* and *Nkx6.1* upon Wnt5a treatment. Moreover, non-canonical Wnt signaling increases the expression of *Fltp* and *Slc2a2* (*Glut2*), which is important for mature and functional β -cells (Figure 4.36c).

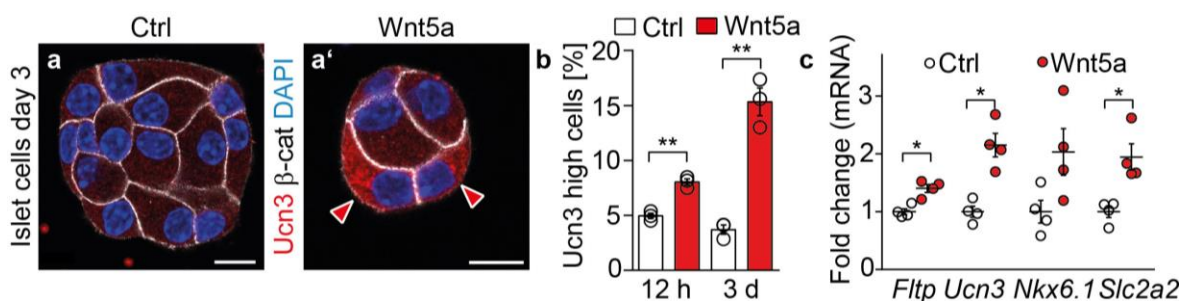


Figure 4.36: Wnt5a triggers β -cell maturation in young islet cells (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a-a') Representative LSM images of *Ucn3* (red), β -catenin (white) and DAPI (blue) in aggregated islet cells of P5 *Fltp*^{+/+} mice treated 3 days with or without Wnt5a (Arrows mark *Ucn3*^{high} cells, scale bars 10 μ m).

Results

(b) Quantification of Ucn3^{high} expressing cells in structures treated 3 days with or without Wnt5a (n (mice) = 3, unpaired *t*-test, mean ± s.e.m.).

(c) Gene expression quantification by qPCR upon Wnt5a stimulated or not stimulated aggregated P5 islet cell structures (n (mice) = 4, unpaired *t*-test, mean ± s.e.m.).

In summary, Fltp⁻ cells rarely convert into Fltp⁺ endocrine cells *in vitro* and *in vivo*. During this conversion *Fltp* expression peaks and then decreases to a medium expression level in Fltp lineage⁺ cells. Additionally, this process of conversion can be additively triggered by compaction and Wnt5a administration in the Min6 and immature β -cells *in vitro*. Moreover, Wnt5a treatment induces the maturation of islet cells and Min6 cells marked by high levels of Ucn3 or Nkx6.1, respectively, which correlates to an increased expression and synthesis of the Fltp protein.

4.7.4 Effect of reduced oxygen tension on β -cell maturation and identity

The isolation and culturing of islets trigger several changes in these micro-organs. Firstly, the dense blood vessel network in the islets is degraded. Also the remaining intra-islet nerve cells decay over time in culture. Secondly, the larger sized islets form a hypoxic core due to the lack of oxygen in the floating *ex vivo* culture (Lucas-Clerc, Massart, Campion, Launois, & Nicol, 1993). The reduced O₂ concentration in the core leads to malfunction and de-differentiation of β -cells (Y. Sato et al., 2014; Vasir et al., 1998).

During development, the transient expression of Neurogenin 3 (Ngn3) between E12.5-15.5 in endocrine progenitors is crucial to initiate endocrine specification (G. Gu et al., 2002). In contrast, MafA is synthesized in β -cells from E15.5 until adulthood and is one of the key transcription factors important for β -cell identity (Artnier et al., 2010). By immunohistochemical studies we investigated the effect of reduced oxygen levels on the expression of the immature β -cell marker Ngn3 in isolated islets (Figure 4.37a-d). The analysis of the Ngn3⁺ islet cell ratio confirms that islets in normoxia lack Ngn3 synthesis, thus reduction of oxygen levels to 5% induces Ngn3 synthesis up to 35% of the islet cells (Figure 4.37e). In contrast, the levels of Pdx1 and Nkx6.1 were not altered by decreased oxygen tension (Figure 4.37f-j). To exclude the contribution of residual islet vasculature we monitored the blood vessel volume over time by immunohistochemical studies of Pecam1 and subsequently volume reconstructions using Imaris software (Figure 4.37k). The blood vessel network, which was already decreased one day after islet isolation was almost absent after four days.

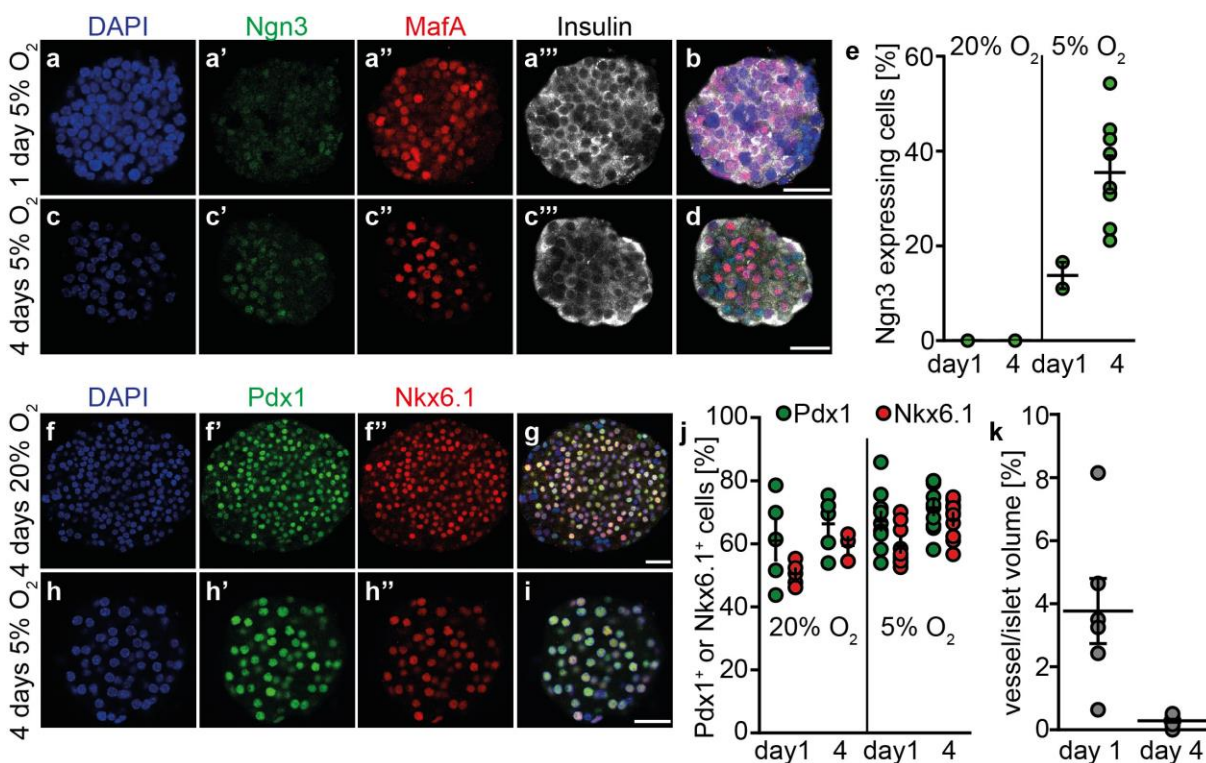


Figure 4.37: Hypoxia induces Ngn3 protein expression but has no effect on Pdx1 and Nkx6.1

(a-d) Representative LSM images of islets in hypoxia at different time points (DAPI (blue), Ngn3 (green), MafA (red) and Insulin (white), scale bars 50 μ m).

(e) Quantification of Ngn3 protein expression in adult islets cultured for 1 or 4 days in 20% or 5% O₂ (n (mice) = 2, n (islets) = 8, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(f-i) Representative LSM images of islets in hypoxia at different time points (DAPI (blue), Pdx1 (green) Nkx6.1 (red) and scale bars 50 μ m).

(j) Quantification of Pdx1⁺ and Nkx6.1⁺ cells in adult islets cultured for 1 or 4 days in 20% or 5% O₂ (n (mice) = 2, n (islets) = 8, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(k) Quantification of the blood vessel volume in adult islets cultured for 1 or 4 days in 20% O₂ (n (mice) = 2, n (islets) = 8, mean \pm s.e.m.).

In summary, we confirmed that the islet vasculature decays *ex vivo* and we revealed a re-expression of Ngn3 in β -cells cultured in 5% O₂ hypoxic conditions. Although Pdx1 and Nkx6.1 protein levels are not altered, the Ngn3 synthesis suggests that hypoxia triggers partially the embryonic β -cell transcription program. Furthermore, this implicates that islets, which exhibit a hypoxic core, are possibly affected by an altered β -cell maturation status.

4.8 Effect of islet transplantation and high-fat diet on Fltp lineages in the endocrine

The advantage of the fluorescent reporter system is the easy traceability of marked cells on a longitudinal scale. In respect of β -cell heterogeneity this opens new avenues of characterizing the β -cell subpopulations upon islet revascularization and innervation after the transplantation. Furthermore, the impact of high-fat diet on these FVR subpopulations and thereby on the PCP signaling can be addressed at different time points. However, longitudinal analysis of β -cell

Results

subpopulations *in vivo* was never reported using the published markers of β -cell heterogeneity until date.

To explore these environmental effects on the islets, we transplanted in collaboration with the laboratory of Dr. Stephan Speier, islets of the *Ftpt*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} mice in the anterior chamber of the eye of Albino B6 *Rag1*^{-/-} mice (Figure 4.38a-c). This technique allows the longitudinal analysis of post-transplantation effects and further impact of diet-induced changes through the eye as natural body window. The effect of revascularization and innervation was monitored by two-photon microscopy every second week during the first four weeks after transplantation (Figure 4.38d). After a resting time (Gap) of 10 weeks, the transplanted islets were examined every four weeks after the onset of the high-fat diet for eight weeks.

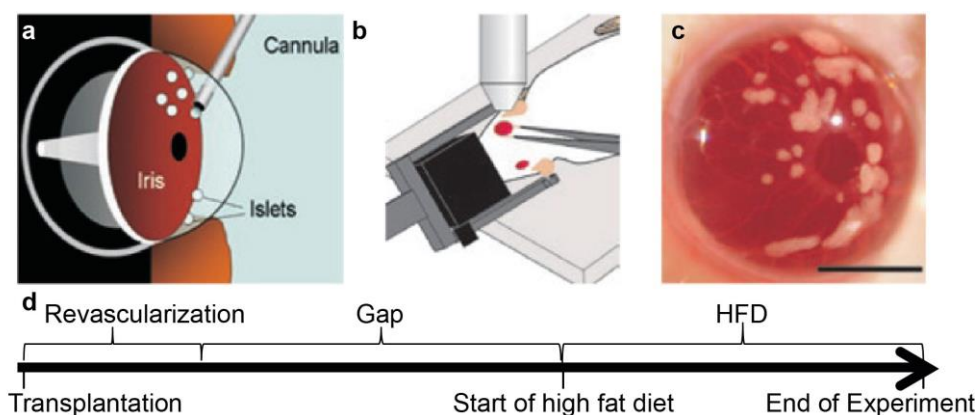


Figure 4.38: Experimental design of transplanted *Ftpt*^{T2AiCre/+}, *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} islets.

(a-c) Illustration of islet transplantation into the anterior chamber (AC) of the eye (a,b), photograph of islets engrafted on the iris (c) (reprinted by permission from Macmillan Publishers Ltd: [nature medicine] (Speier et al. 2008), copyright 2008, scale bars 2 nm).

(d) Time line of the 4 weeks post-transplantation, 10 weeks resting and 8 weeks of high fat diet (HFD).

4.8.1 Impact of transplantation and vascularization on endocrine *Ftpt* lineages

The transplantation into the anterior chamber of the eye re-establishes the lost blood vessel network in the islet caused by its isolation (S Speier et al., 2008). Whereas the nutrient and signal supply is limited to the islet periphery in cultured islets, the transplantation and thereby growing vasculature to the core restores the nutrient supply in the whole islet (S Speier et al., 2008). To examine the re-establishment of the dense blood vessel network and the islet size we injected intravenous Qtracker® 705 prior to capturing TPLSM images after 3, 13 and 28 days after transplantation. The vessel and islet volume in each transplanted islet was evaluated by employing a protocol based on the 3D imaging software Imaris (Bitplane). The vessel volume was calculated in correlation with the total islet volume.

In line with the literature, the islets get completely engrafted after the transplantation. In detail, 3 days after transplantation the islet attach to the iris and vessels are observable at the peripheral regions of the islet (Figure 4.39a,b). Then, the microvasculature network covers the whole islet by day 13 and later at day 28 appeared as dense and uniformly sized network. By contrast, we observed a decrease of islet size over time (Figure 3.39b). This might be caused by structural changes (S Speier et al., 2008) and insufficient nutrient supply during islet

revascularization. Furthermore, the islets undergo structural changes resulting in a flattening of the islets. One possible explanation is their environmental alteration from the natural three-dimensional environment in the pancreas to the planar structure on the surface of the anterior chamber of the eye.

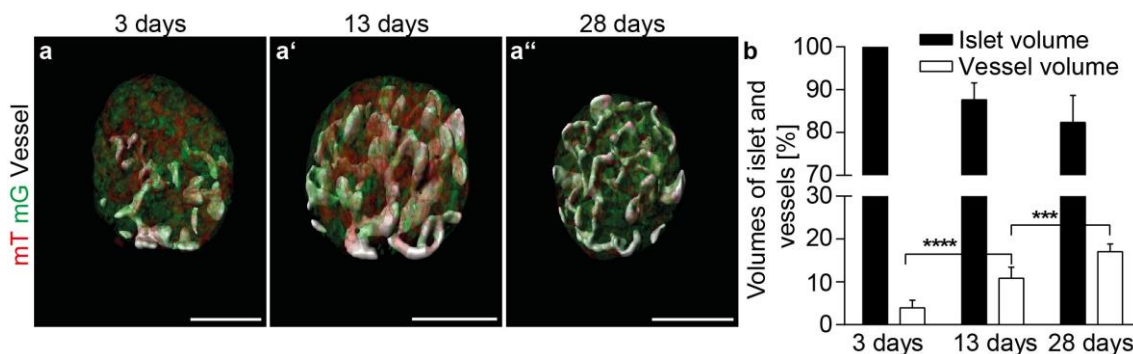


Figure 4.39: Islet revascularization and size changes during the first 4 weeks after transplantation.

(a-a'') Representative Two Photon (TP) LSM images and reconstructions of the vasculature (white) at different time points during the first four weeks after transplantation (scale bars 100 μ m).

(b) Longitudinal quantification of relative islet size and relative vessel volumes of transplanted *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} islets into the AC during the first four weeks after transplantation (n (mice) = 4, n (islets) = 15, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

Due to the different properties of the *Fltp* lineage⁺ and *Fltp* lineage⁻ β -cells in terms of maturation, function and proliferative capacity and the re-establishment of the vascular network and thereby AB polarity briefly after transplantation we investigated the FVR subpopulations during the engraftment time using an Imaris based analysis. By subtraction of the stained blood vessels we determined the ratio of the *Fltp* lineage⁺ volume by mG to the *Fltp* lineage⁻ volume by mT at 3, 13 and 28 days after transplantation (Figure 4.40a). At day 3 the endocrine *Fltp* lineage⁺ volume possessed the expected ~65% of the islet (Figure 4.40b). Thus, we observed a decrease in the ratio of the *Fltp* lineage⁺ to *Fltp* lineage⁻ volume at day 13 to (~55%) which was followed by an increased up to ~60% at day 28. By counting all endocrine cells every 10 μ m we confirmed that not only the ratio of volumes was changed but also the ratio of the cell number (Figure 4.40c). Furthermore, the difference between 3 and 28 days after transplantation in the *Fltp* endocrine subpopulations almost vanishes whereas the decline at day 13 exhibit similar levels to the volumes at day 13. Additionally, the calculated, relative changes in the *Fltp* lineage⁺ and lineage⁻ volumes reveal that the *Fltp* lineage⁻ subpopulation slightly increases over time whereas the relative volume of the *Fltp* lineage⁺ subpopulation exhibit a minimum of 55% at day 13 and increases again to ~85% at day 28 (Figure 4.40d).

Results

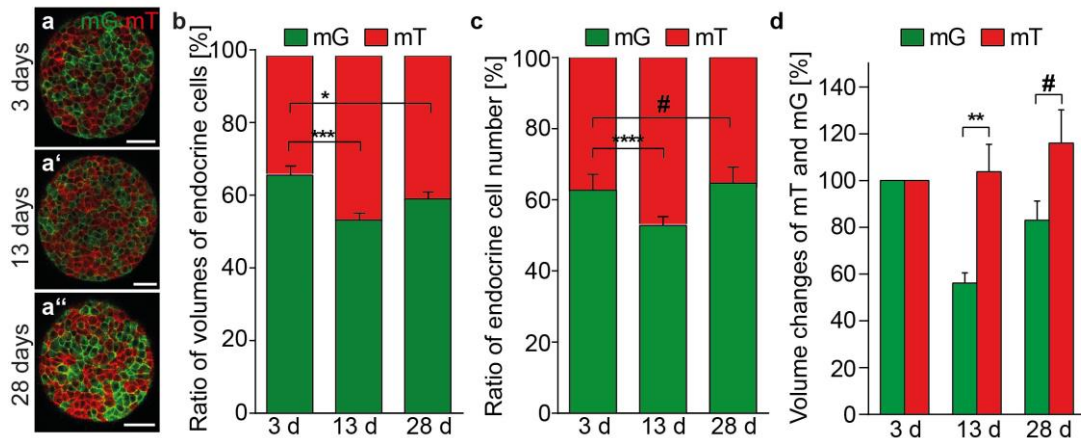


Figure 4.40: Nutritional starvation and structural rearrangements in the first four weeks after transplantation have an impact on the Fltp lineages.

(a-a'') Representative TPLSM images of Fltp lineage⁻ (red, mT) and Fltp lineage⁺ (green, mG) endocrine cells at different time points (scale bars 50 μ m) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(b) Quantification of the ratio of Fltp lineage volumes of transplanted *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}, *Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}* islets into the AC during the first four weeks after transplantation (n (mice) = 4, n (islets) = 15, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(c) Quantification of the ratio of mG and mT endocrine cell numbers during the first four weeks after transplantation (n (mice) = 4, n (islets) = 15, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.) (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(d) Longitudinal changes in the ratio of mG and mT volumes during engraftment time in relation to day 3 (n (mice) = 4, n (islets) = 15, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Collectively, we observed a regular engraftment and islet size reduction during the first 28 days after transplantation. Interestingly, the Fltp endocrine subpopulations exhibit different characteristics during this time period. Whereas the Fltp lineage⁻ subpopulation slightly increase in volume, the Fltp lineage⁺ subpopulation decrease in their volume and relative number. These distinct reactions suggest different response to metabolic stress. Of note, the volume gain of the Fltp lineage⁺ subpopulation between 13 and 28 days after transplantation reveals an interesting time window for functional β -cell regeneration.

4.8.2 Impact of high-fat diet on endocrine Fltp lineages

Diet-induced obesity causes an increasing risk for peripheral insulin resistance. This insulin resistance causes a short compensatory proliferation of β -cells that is followed by elevated ER stress due to the excessed insulin production and secretion, which leads to β -cell dysfunction and death. Monitoring the effect on the β -cell subpopulations could give further insights into their functional properties during excessive carbohydrate and fat supply and extended insulin secretion. For this experiment the animal study of 8 weeks high-fat diet, data acquisition and analysis, was done by the Laboratory of Dr. Stephan Speier.

By evaluating the islet size at pre-diet, after 4 and 8 weeks of high-fat diet we observed an expected increase in the islet size compared to the control group on chow diet (Figure 4.41a,b).

In addition, we detected an elevated granularization of the islet cells by investigating the intensity of the backscatter light (Figure 4.41a). This suggests an increased insulin production and storage in the β -cells upon HFD. The glucose tolerance test (GTT) further confirms the onset of an impaired blood glucose control, which was induced by high-fat diet (Figure 4.41c).

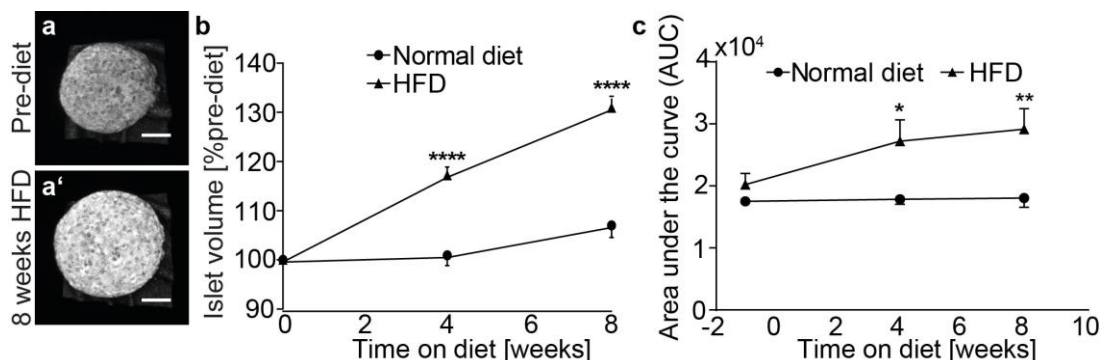


Figure 4.41: Controls of the islet size of the transplanted islets and glucose tolerance of the mice on HFD and on chow diet (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Maximum intensity projection of laser backscatter of identical transplanted *Fltp*^{T2AiCre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26^{mTmG/+}* islets before (Pre-diet) and after 8 weeks of HFD (scale bars 50 μ m).

(b) Longitudinal quantification of the total transplanted islet volumes during HFD (n (mice) = 5, n (islets) = 25, Sidak's multiple comparison test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(c) Longitudinal quantification of the glucose levels using ipGTT by area under the curve (AUC) quantification (n (mice) = 5, n (islets) = 25, Sidak's multiple comparison test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

To monitor the impact of high-fat diet on the volume and area of the endocrine cell subpopulations and thereby on Wnt/PCP induction, an Imaris based analysis was used to evaluate the compartment volumes and the cell cross sectional area (Figure 4.42a). Interestingly, the *Fltp* lineage⁺ compartment exhibits a predominate growth compared to the *Fltp* lineage⁻ compartment (Figure 4.42b). By closer investigation of the subpopulations, in particular by analyzing the cell cross-sectional area, the *Fltp* lineage⁺ cell area appeared to be significantly increased compared to the area of *Fltp* lineage⁻ cells (Figure 4.42c). This collectively suggests that the predominant cause of the *Fltp* lineage⁺ volume growth was based on the elevated cell size rather than cell replication. Furthermore, the increased cell size implies cell hypertrophy, which takes place as a compensatory mechanism in highly metabolic active cells (J. Ahrén, Ahrén, & Wierup, 2010; Cerf & Louw, 2014).

Results

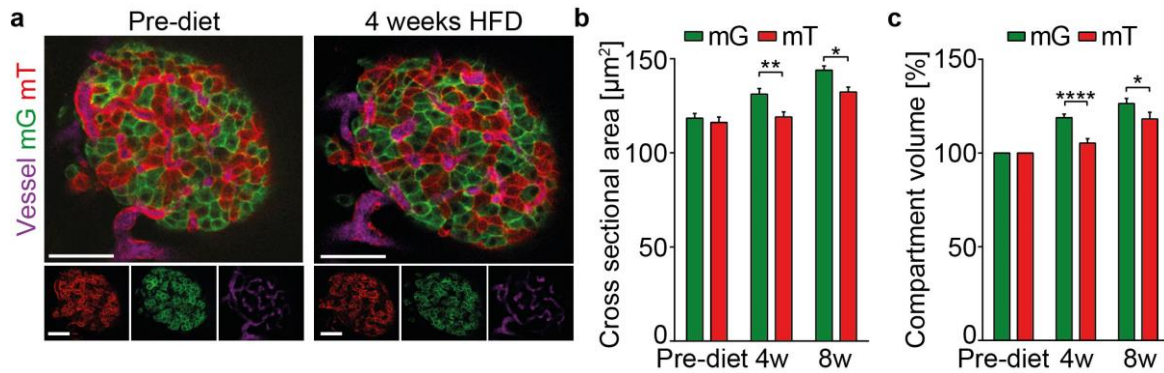


Figure 4.42: Diet induced obesity induces hypertrophy in the *Fltp* lineage⁺ endocrine cells (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Representative TPLSM images of transplanted *Fltp*^{T2A1Cre/+}; *Gt(ROSA)26*^{mTmG/+} islets pre-diet and after 4 weeks HFD (mG green, mT red, blood vessels marked by dextran Texas Red in magenta, scale bars 50 μm).

(b) Quantification mG and mT cell cross-sectional area pre-diet and during HFD (n (mice) = 5, n (islets) = 25, Sidak's multiple comparison test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(c) Quantification of relative compartment volume changes among intraocular mT and mG endocrine cells (n (mice) = 5, n (islets) = 25, Sidak's multiple comparison test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

In summary, high-fat diet-induced metabolic stress affects the *Fltp* subpopulations in the islets of Langerhans to a different extent. Whereas *Fltp* lineage⁻ cells exhibit a minor increase in their compartment volume and cell cross-sectional area, the *Fltp* lineage⁺ cells are prone to undergo hypertrophy upon high-fat diet. Together with the elevated GO-terms in metabolism in the gene expression analysis, the mitochondria morphology and the increased GSIS, this finding strengthens the conclusion that *Fltp*⁺ β -cells are more metabolic active than *Fltp*⁻ β -cells.

4.9 Characterization of the *Fltp* KO on β -cell function and maturation

The characterization of the two β -cell subpopulations reveals that the expression of the Wnt/PCP effector *Fltp* correlates with β -cell maturation, improved oxidative phosphorylation, enhanced insulin secretion, metabolic activity and longer cell cycle. Thus, the role of *Fltp* itself as direct player in this maturation pathway or as a marker remains unclear.

4.9.1 Impact of *Fltp* KO on β -cell number and function

After birth, the *Fltp* expression is restricted to the endocrine cells of the islets. To investigate the effect of the *Fltp* deletion (*Fltp*^{ZV/ZV}) after birth and in the adulthood, we analyzed the β -cell number in the islets from *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} and WT (*Fltp*^{+/+}) mice (Figure 4.43a). Although *Fltp* is expressed during embryogenesis at the stage of early endocrine progenitors and in the adult endocrine cells, the deletion of *Fltp* did not affect the β -cell number neither 11 days after birth nor during adulthood. Furthermore, the glucose tolerance, which was monitored by a GTT, was unaltered besides an increased basal glucose level in the *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} mice (Figure 4.43b). Moreover, the total pancreatic insulin content reveals a small and non-significant decrease in the *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} mice (Figure 4.43c). To decrease systemic effects we employed a glucose

stimulated insulin secretion test of isolated islets. By sequential measurement of the insulin secretion upon a glucose concentration ramp we detected a decreased insulin secretion in *Fltp^{ZV/ZV}* compared to *Fltp^{+/+}* islets (Figure 4.43d). This defect reveals on one hand that Fltp has an effect on insulin secretion and on the other hand that its absence does not severely impair the insulin secretion of the β -cells.

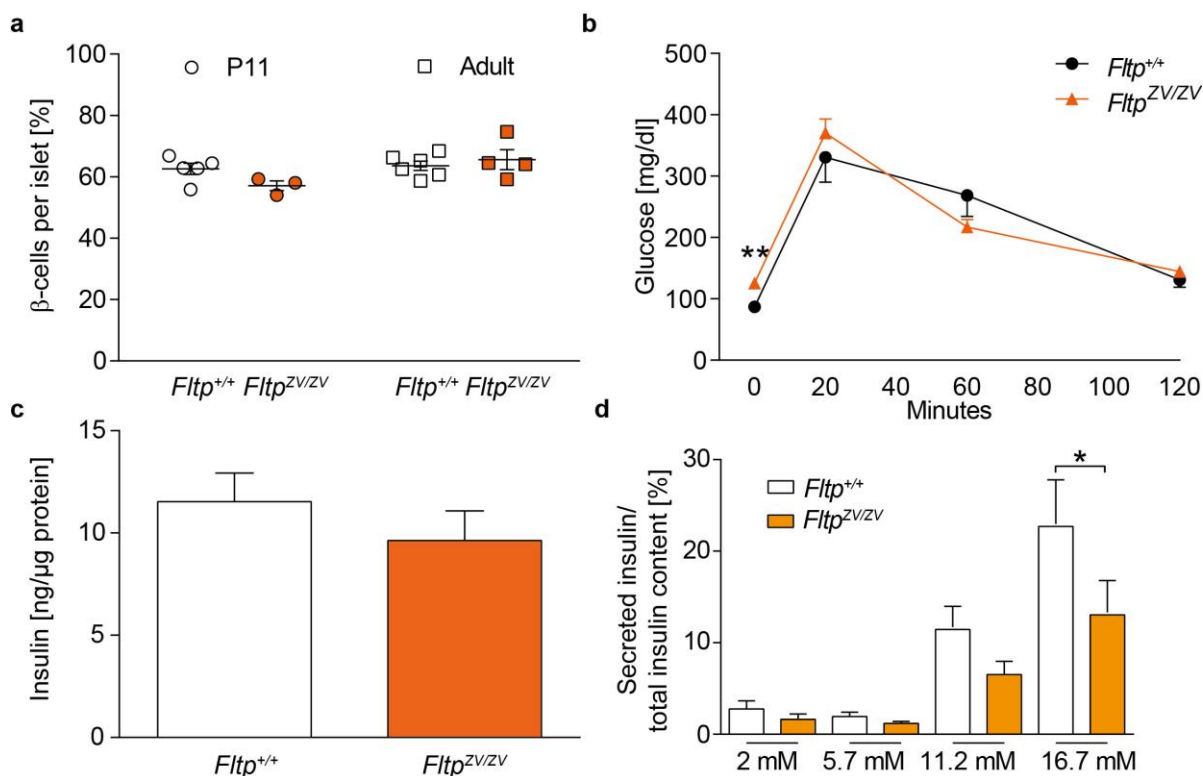


Figure 4.43: The Fltp knock has a minor impact on insulin secretion and on basal insulin levels (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Quantification of β -cell number in islets from *Fltp^{+/+}* (WT) and *Fltp^{ZV/ZV}* (KO) mice at P11 and adult (n (mice per group) = 3-6, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(b) ipGTT of *Fltp^{+/+}* (WT) and *Fltp^{ZV/ZV}* (KO) mice (n (mice per group) = 7, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(c) Total pancreatic insulin content of *Fltp^{+/+}* (WT) and *Fltp^{ZV/ZV}* (KO) mice (n (mice per group) = 5, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(d) GSIS of isolated islets from *Fltp^{+/+}* and *Fltp^{ZV/ZV}* mice; (n (mice per group) = 5, one way ANOVA, Bonferroni's multiple comparison test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

In summary, the global deletion of Fltp has no effect on the β -cell number in islets, the glucose clearance or the insulin content in the pancreas. However, the *Fltp* knock-out exhibit increased basal glucose levels and minor insulin secretion defects *in vitro*. This suggests that the absence of Fltp does neither impair the glucose sensing nor the core insulin secretion machinery. Taken into account that the described function of Fltp is the anchoring the basal body to the actin and microtubule network (Gegg et al., 2014) the decreased insulin secretion of isolated islets is likely caused by altered cytoskeletal rearrangement dynamics and not by affected core secretion mechanisms.

Results

4.9.2 The effect of *Fltp* KO on the β -cell subpopulations

To further investigate the role of *Fltp* in β -cells, the gene expression of FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ endocrine subpopulations of *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} islets was examined. Therefore, the FVR subpopulations were purified using the FACS-sorting scheme of the *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice and the gene profiles were generated in collaboration with Dr. Martin Irmeler (IEG, Helmholtz Zentrum München). Examining the significantly enriched GO-terms of the FVR⁺ and FVR⁻ subpopulations we identified an obvious similarity to the endocrine subpopulations from the *Fltp* heterozygous mice. The FVR⁺ endocrine subpopulation was enriched for GO-terms related to metabolism, polarity and oxidative phosphorylation (Figure 4.44a,b). In contrast, the FVR⁻ endocrine subpopulation exhibits GO-terms involved in cell cycle progression.

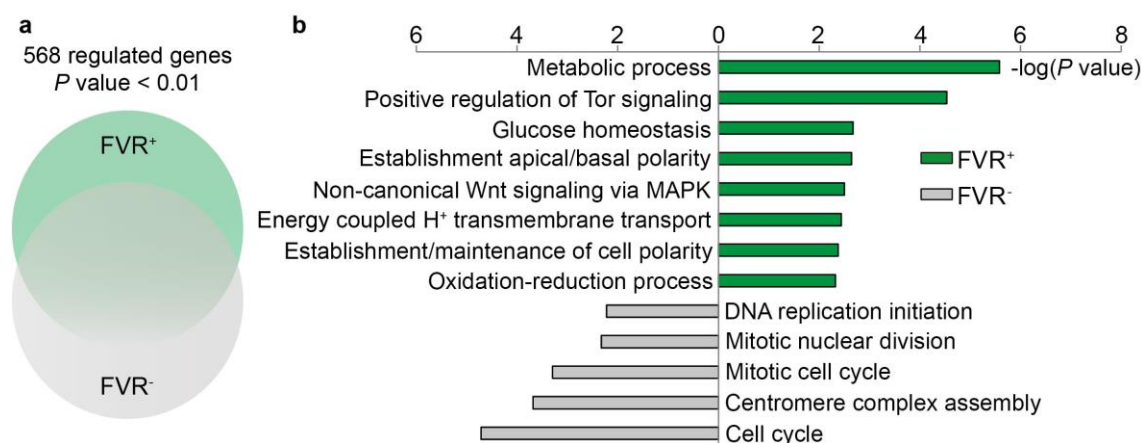


Figure 4.44: Endocrine FVR subpopulations of the *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} mice reveal similar differences in molecular signatures and affected pathways to the *Fltp*^{ZV/+} reporter.

(a) Scheme of regulated genes of FVR subpopulations in the *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} islets ($n = 2$, limma t -test, P value < 0.01, fold change > 1.5).

(b) Bar graph of selected, significant enriched gene ontology terms of regulated genes among FVR subpopulations in the *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} islets.

Analyzing the differences between the FVR subpopulations among the heterozygous and knock-out of *Fltp*, might reveal the affected pathways. The majority of the enriched GO-terms and ingenuity pathways in the knock-out compared to the heterozygous FVR⁺ and also FVR⁻ endocrine subpopulation were related to stress responses (Figure 4.45a,b). This data assumes that the differences between the FVR subpopulations from homozygous and those from heterozygous mice are rather caused by differences in the isolation procedure itself than by the lack of *Fltp*. Furthermore, the clustal dendrogram, which illustrates the difference between the investigated samples, confirms the close relationship of FVR⁺ or FVR⁻ samples independent of their genotype (Figure 4.45c). Interestingly, also the Wnt/PCP pathway was not miss-regulated in the *Fltp* KO confirming *Fltp* as a Wnt/PCP effector rather than core protein.

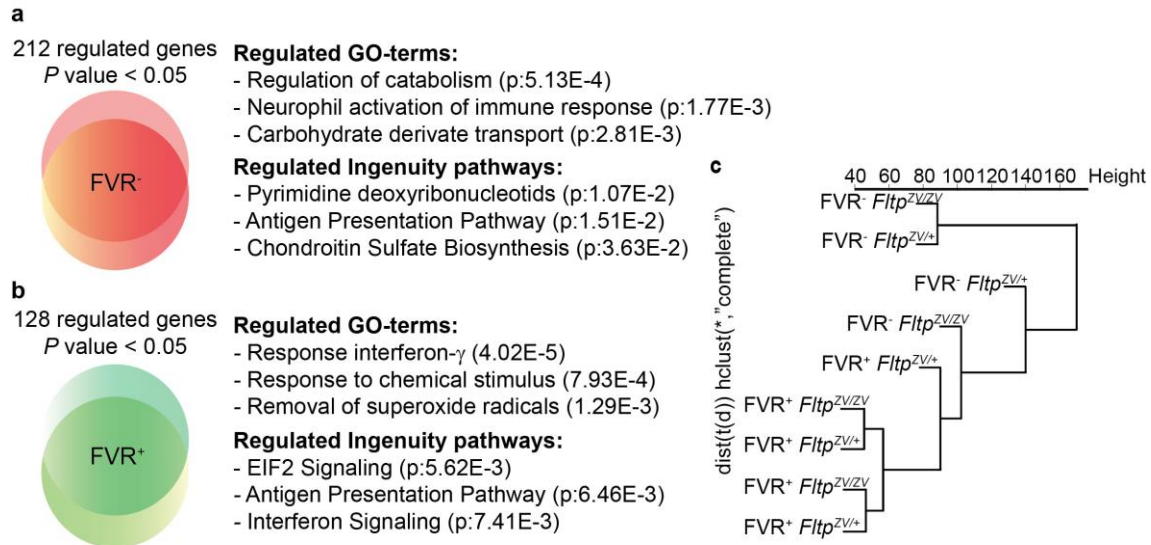


Figure 4.45: FVR endocrine subpopulations exhibit minor differences between islets from *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} and the *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice.

(a) Differences in GO-terms and ingenuity pathways of FVR⁻ subpopulations of *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} and *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (n = 2, limma *t*-test, P value < 0.05, fold change >1.5).

(b) Differences in GO-terms and ingenuity pathways of FVR⁺ subpopulations of *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} and *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice (n = 2, limma *t*-test, P value < 0.05, fold change >1.5).

(c) Cluster dendrogram of different FVR subpopulations of *Fltp*^{ZV/ZV} and *Fltp*^{ZV/+} mice.

Taken together, the deletion of *Fltp* does not affect the establishment and signature of both β -cell subpopulations. Furthermore, the GO-term analysis of the *Fltp* knock-out confirms the properties of the mature and metabolic active FVR⁺ and the proliferative FVR⁻ endocrine subpopulations on the transcriptional level. Together with the minor functional differences we suggest that *Fltp* is a marker, which discriminates mature and metabolic active β -cells with improved GSIS from β -cells exhibiting a higher proliferative capacity without functionally affecting the maturation and β -cell core functions.

4.10 Translation of WNT/PCP induced β -cell maturation and *FLTP* expression to human

Although the incidents of Type 2 diabetes increase all over the world, the current diabetes therapies still achieve glucose control by improving endogenous insulin secretion or by exogenous insulin administration. The identification of a marker which discriminates proliferative from mature β -cells might open a new prospective to develop novel therapy aiming to restore the endogenous β -cell mass. Therefore, the translation of the identified pathway of β -cell maturation and Wnt/PCP to humans might be a next important step towards regeneration of dysfunctional human β -cells.

Results

4.10.1 Non-canonical WNT ligands trigger *PDX1* synthesis and improve GSIS

The identification of β -cell maturation factors is of great interest in β -cell replacement regeneration research. To investigate the effect of WNT/PCP on human islets, we cultured human islets in the presence of the non-canonical WNT ligand WNT4, which we found highly expressed in the murine FVR⁺ β -cells. Thereby, we observed elevated *PDX1* protein levels in human islets treated with WNT4 (Figure 4.46a,b). In addition, the GSIS in human micro islets (Insphero™) was improved upon treatment with the WNT/PCP ligands WNT4 and WNT5A (Figure 4.46c).

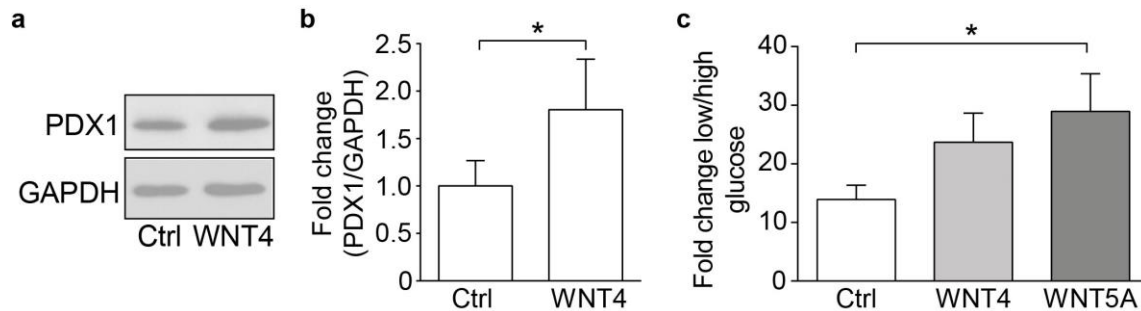


Figure 4.46: Non-canonical WNT ligands increase *PDX1* synthesis and improve GSIS in human islets (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a) Representative Western blot of *PDX1* levels of human islets treated with or without WNT4 for 4 days.

(b) Quantification of *PDX1* synthesis in human islets treated with or without WNT4 for 4 days (n (human donors) = 4, n (independent experiments) = 9, paired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

(c) Quantification of fold change in insulin secretion upon high (16.8 mM) and low (2.8 mM) glucose in human micro islets treated with or without WNT4 or WNT5a for 3 days (n (human donors) = 3, microislets: n (control) = 23, n (WNT4) = 25, n (WNT5A) = 26, unpaired *t*-test, mean \pm s.e.m.).

Collectively, these results show a positive effect of WNT/PCP ligands on β -cell maturation and function in human islets. This suggests that non-canonical Wnt signaling induces β -cell maturation in mice and man.

4.10.2 *FLTP* expression in upon onset of Type 2 Diabetes in humans

Type 2 diabetes is characterized by a dysfunction of β -cells that evolves over years until the symptoms are recognized (Gordon C Weir & Bonner-Weir, 2004). Therefore, the identification of a marker for mature β -cells helps to monitor the disease progression. Moreover, the correlation of *FLTP* expression to mature β -cells in humans would further confirm the function of *FLTP* as maturation marker.

To investigate the *FLTP* expression we examined, in collaboration with Dr. Nikolay Oskolkov, the gene expression of mRNA sequencing data from isolated islets of healthy (normal glucose tolerant), pre-diabetic (impaired glucose tolerant) and Type 2 Diabetic patients. Interestingly, the *FLTP*, *PDX1* and *SLC2A2* expressions are significantly reduced at the onset of Type 2 Diabetes (Figure 4.47a-c). Furthermore, the high levels of *FLTP* expression in healthy individuals compared to its expression upon Type 2 Diabetes, which is characterized by β -cell dysfunction, might suggest *FLTP* as a marker for functional and mature islets.

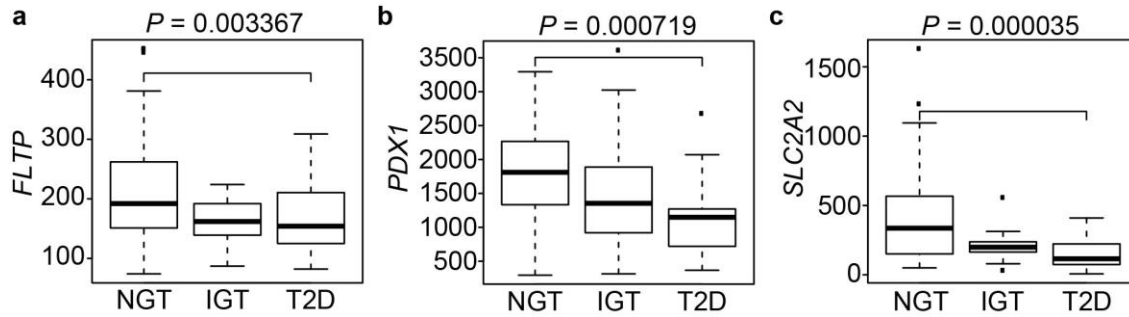


Figure 4.47: Human *FLTP* decreases similar to *PDX1* and *SLC2A2* upon onset of Type 2 Diabetes in islets (reprint with permission [Nature] Bader et al. 2016).

(a-c) RNA sequencing expression data of *FLTP* (a), *PDX1* (b) and *SLC2A2* (c) of human pancreatic islets from healthy (normal glucose tolerance, NGT), pre-diabetic (impaired glucose tolerance, IGT) and Type 2 Diabetic donors (T2D) (n (NGT) = 66, n (IGT) = 21, n (T2D) = 19, one way ANOVA, median \pm c.i.).

Collectively, the *FLTP* expression analysis in human islets revealed firstly that *FLTP* is expressed in human islets and secondly that its expression decreases together with other important β -cell genes, such as *PDX1* and *SLC2A2*, upon onset of type 2 diabetes. The high expression of *FLTP* in healthy compared to Type 2 diabetic individuals further establishes parallels to its ability as a marker for mature and functional β -cells in the adult mouse.

5 Discussion

The global incidents of patients suffering of Diabetes are constantly rising, reaching an estimated number of 422 million cases worldwide in 2014 (WHO, 2016). The main driver of hyperglycemia in the most common Diabetes subtype, Type 2 Diabetes, is the loss of functional β -cell mass upon peripheral insulin resistance of the skeletal muscle. The current treatments to relieve the symptoms can be classified in different categories (Tahrani, Barnett, & Bailey, 2016): (I) Secretagogues (e.g. Sulfonylurea) and Peptide analogs (GLP1 agonists, DPP4 inhibitors) increase the GSIS of the remaining functional β -cells, (II) α -glucosidase inhibitors and Glycosurics (SGLT2 inhibitors) modulate glucose uptake and excretion, (III) Insulin sensitizers (e.g. Biguanides, Thiazolidinediones) addressing insulin resistance and (IV) administration of modified Insulin replace the lack of insulin in the body. However, all these treatments, especially the insulin administration, restrict the patient's lifestyle, request a lifelong administration and are not curative. Moreover, besides the subgroups of Insulin sensitizers and insulin treatment, the drugs do not relieve the β -cells from the elevated insulin secretion that might cause β -cell dysfunction (Efanova et al., 1998; Maedler et al., 2005). Therefore, novel therapeutic approaches to replenish the functional β -cell mass and thereby overcome the insufficient blood insulin levels are of main interest. The functional β -cell mass can be replaced by the transplantation of islets from cadaveric donors or differentiated β -cells from embryonic stem cells (ESC) or induced pluripotent stem cells (iPSC) (Staels et al., 2016). Alternatively, the regeneration of endogenous β -cells is a promising concept to reestablish the functional β -cell mass (Staels et al., 2016). Nevertheless, several challenges remain to generate mature β -cells from stem cells (iPSC, ESC) or by β -cell regeneration (Kieffer, 2016). Therefore, understanding the underlying principles of β -cell heterogeneity and maturation might be an important step to improve these therapeutic approaches to cure Diabetes.

Using the Fltp Venus Reporter mouse, we were the first describing the connection of β -cell heterogeneity to β -cell function, maturation, proliferation and planar cell polarity (Figure 5.1). The two FVR β -cell subpopulations exhibit distinct functional properties and maturity in physiologic and pathophysiologic conditions. Whereas FVR⁺ β -cells are more mature, metabolic active and possess an increased GSIS, FVR⁻ β -cells are more proliferative upon metabolic demand and exhibit an improved survival *ex vivo*. Moreover, the FVR⁺ β -cells received Wnt/PCP signaling and are highly polarized in the rosette-like structures around the blood vessels (Figure 5.1). Altogether, we identified using Fltp as a marker for Wnt/PCP the underlying pathway for β -cell heterogeneity and functional maturation.

In addition, we observed inter-islet differences in FVR expression dependent on the islet size and islet localization. In particular, small islets and islets from the tail region of the adult pancreas contain an increased percentage of FVR⁺ β -cells. This might suggest that the origin of the islet affects the FVR expression in β -cells and thereby the maturation and polarization status. In contrast to the extensive characterization of the FVR β -cell subpopulations, the niche of the different β -cells in the islet was not fully uncovered until now. Indeed, the FVR⁺ β -cells are

more likely localized close to the blood vessels but the number of FVR^- β -cells at the vessels is still apparent (Figure 5.1). In the future, the niche of FVR^+ and FVR^- β -cell subpopulations in the islet might be unraveled using whole mount imaging of the pancreas.

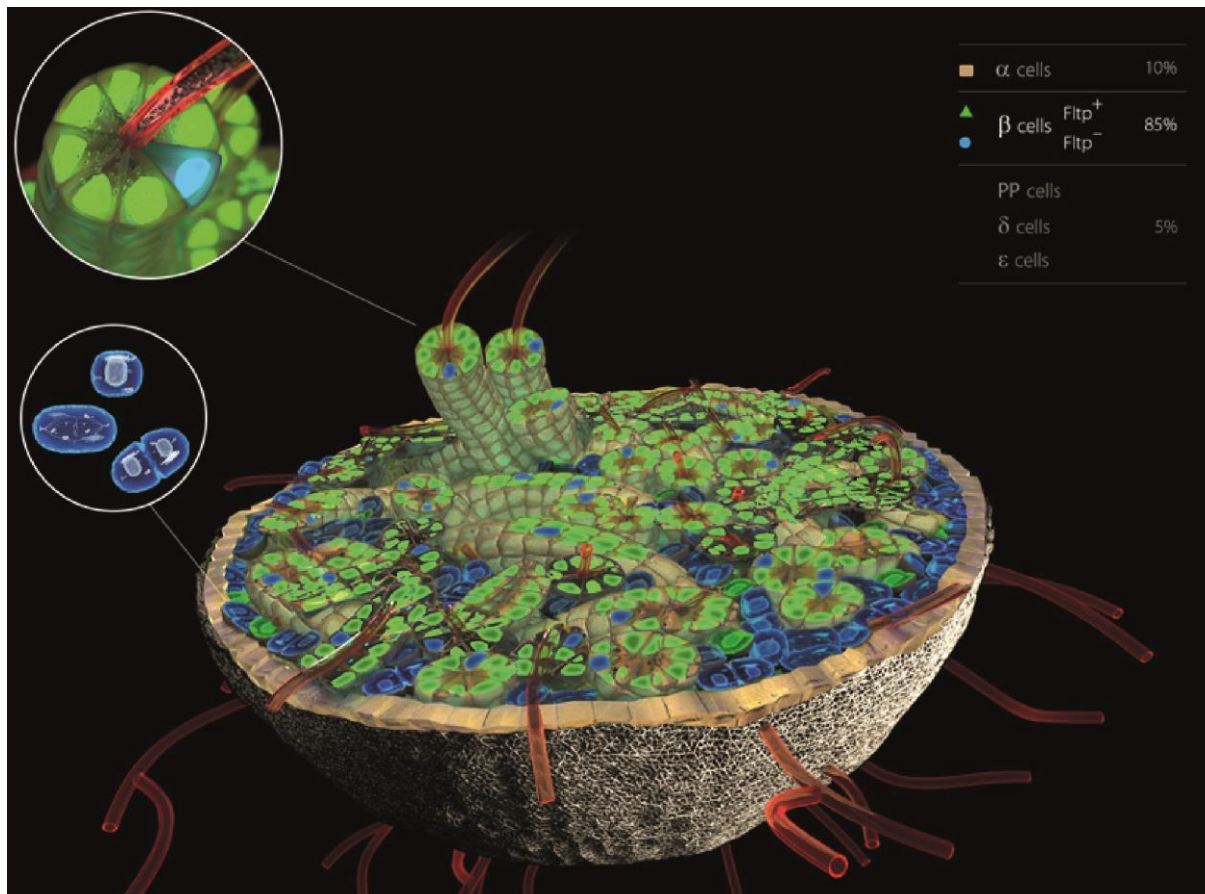


Figure 5.1: Schematic model of the distinct FVR β -cell function in the adult islet of Langerhans (Reprinted by permission from Maxmillan Publishers Ltd: [Nature Reviews Endocrinology] (Roscioni et al. 2016), copyright 2016)

Although the existence of functional heterogeneous β -cell subpopulations characterized by their maturity is well accepted in the field of β -cell biology (Bengtsson, Ståhlberg, Rorsman, & Kubista, 2005; Benninger & Piston, 2014; Chiang & Melton, 2003; D. G. Pipeleers, 1992), the identification of heterogeneous Wnt/PCP activity in β -cells raises interesting questions:

- What is the role of the functional mature FVR^+ β -cells in the pancreas?
- Are FVR^- β -cells more plastic and how are they contributing to the β -cell mass?
- Which role plays polarity, especially PCP, in β -cell maturation and function?
- What are putative applications for $Fitp$ and Wnt/PCP in β -cell replacement and regeneration?

Discussion

5.1 The adult pancreas contains a functional and mature β -cell subpopulation

Pancreatic β -cells are a heterogeneous population in mice and humans (Szabat et al., 2009). During the last 50 years several distinct marker were reported which classify different subpopulations in the β -cell pool (2.3.4). Although the marker for the β -cell subpopulations ranging from transcription factors, transporter, hormones, cell surface to adaptor molecules, the characteristics of the identified β -cell subpopulations are comparable (Table 2.2).

Here, we revealed similar to Pipeleers and Szabat a β -cell subpopulation, that exhibit an increased expression of key β -cell genes involved in maturation and function compared to the smaller less mature β -cell subpopulation. Beyond the literature (Dorrell et al., 2016; Smukler et al., 2011; Szabat et al., 2011, 2009), we identified a heterogeneous pattern of Wnt/PCP activity in the islets of Langerhans using the FVR mouse model. Remarkably, in homeostasis 80% of the β -cells have received or are receiving a planar cell polarity signal, whereas this signal was absent in 20% of the β -cells. Additionally, the Fltp lineage reporter reveals that these 20% of all β -cells never possessed active PCP. Altogether, this shows that the vast majority of β -cells exhibit PCP while a subset of β -cells never exhibits PCP. Interestingly, the FVR⁺ β -cells were enriched in proximity to the dense vasculature in the islet core. Since the β -cells surrounding the endothelial cells are polarized in rosette-like structures (S Bonner-Weir, 1988; Granot et al., 2009), the increased ratio of FVR⁺ β -cells suggests that PCP is required for β -cell and endothelial cell interaction (Skoglund & Keller, 2010; Williams, Mundell, Dunlap, & Jessen, 2012). Thus, not all β -cells are connected to the vasculature or are neighboring several blood vessels (El-Gohary et al., 2012; Gan et al., 2016). Subsequently, this might influence the heterogeneous β -cell polarity.

In addition to the Wnt/PCP activity in FVR⁺ β -cells, we observed a 2-3 fold improved GSIS in re-aggregated FVR⁺ compared to FVR⁻ β -cells. In particular, the re-aggregated FVR⁺ β -cells exhibit an improved insulin secretion upon high glucose as well as in the presence of arginine compared to FVR⁻ β -cells. This might be caused via different pathways. First of all, FVR⁺ β -cells possess an elevated expression of genes involved in β -cell identity and maturation (such as *Glut2* and *MafA*). Secondly, we reported that FVR⁺ β -cells contain less immature insulin granules than FVR⁻ β -cells. This might be based on the increased expression of the important insulin processing enzyme pro-protein convertase 1 (*Psc1*) and the Zink transporter (*Slc30a8*). Although the insulin processing and secretion were altered, we observed no difference in *Ins1/2* gene expression in contrast to the literature (de Vargas, Sobolewski, Siegel, & Moss, 1997; Jörns et al., 1999; Hitoshi Katsuta et al., 2012; Szabat et al., 2009). Yet, a fluorescent reporter for *Insulin* expression (Hitoshi Katsuta et al., 2012; Szabat et al., 2009) might be more sensitive to monitor these differences. In contrast to the decreased levels of genes involved in β -cell maturation in the FVR⁻ β -cells, the basal insulin secretion was unchanged when compared to FVR⁺ β -cells. This suggests that both FVR β -cell subpopulations possess a tightly controlled GSIS. Collectively, these results show that FVR⁺ β -cells are capable of higher metabolic responsiveness and insulin secretion. In contrast, the FVR⁻ β -cells exhibit a reduced insulin secretion upon high glucose and arginine mediated depolarization suggesting a less efficient glucose sensing and insulin secretion machinery. Although, the similar insulin secretion at basal

glucose levels characterizes both FVR⁺ β -cell subpopulations as functionally mature, the FVR⁻ β -cells exhibit a less mature phenotype due to the decreased GSIS and expression of key β -cell genes (Figure 5.2).

In addition to their mature phenotype based on β -cell gene expression and improved GSIS, FVR⁺ β -cells showed an increased expression of genes and proteins involved in metabolism especially in oxidative phosphorylation. Although changes in β -cell metabolism were investigated during β -cell maturation (Jermendy et al., 2011; Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015), less is known about the heterogeneity in metabolic activity in β -cells. Solely, the NADPH levels were used as readout to distinguish two β -cell subpopulations which exhibit differences in GSIS (Heimberg et al., 1993). Using the Flt1p reporter, we are now able to characterize the metabolic differences between the β -cell subpopulations. Moreover, we can also investigate the effect of Wnt/PCP on metabolism. Since Wnt/PCP signaling affects the cytoskeleton (Chien, Conrad, & Moon, 2009), PCP might increase the glucose metabolism via the allocation of mitochondria, receptors and transporters in the β -cells. A detailed understanding of the metabolic differences will shed further light on the function and the meaning of the subpopulations and PCP in the islets of Langerhans.

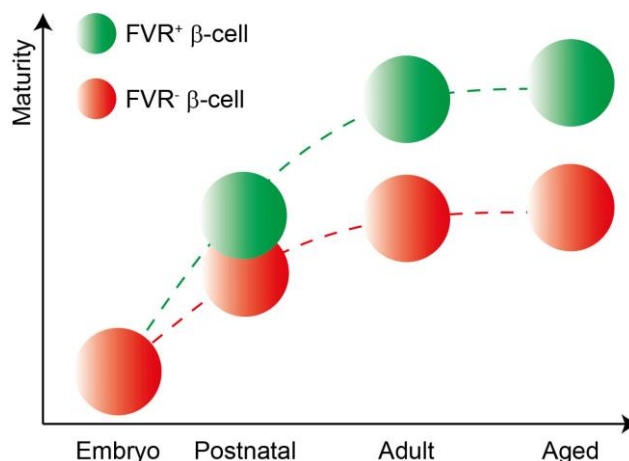


Figure 5.2: Schematic illustration of the FVR β -cell subpopulations and their difference in maturation status

Altogether we identified in accordance to the literature, that the β -cell pool contains functionally different β -cells. By using our novel marker Flt1p we were able to divide the β -cell pool in a higher abundant, functional and mature FVR⁺ and a less abundant, less mature FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulation. Moreover, the result that β -cells which received Wnt/PCP signaling (FVR⁺ β -cells) are more mature and functional than the FVR⁻ β -cells further implicates that PCP has an effect on the maturation and function of β -cells in the adult mouse. Based on that, Flt1p offers as a novel marker for the mature β -cells a tool to further characterize the β -cell subpopulations and the connection of maturity, polarity and metabolism. Thereby, novel insights in origin and meaning of the two functional different FVR β -cell subpopulations might be achieved.

Discussion

5.2 β -cell replication and the contribution of PMPs

The existence of a minor β -cell subpopulation that is characterized by reduced insulin secretion was already reported long ago (Salomon & Meda, 1986; Schuit et al., 1988; Van De Winkel & Pipeleers, 1983). Although its role as a “reserve” subpopulation in the adult islet was suggested (D. G. Pipeleers, 1992), its function was not deeply characterized until date. As discussed above (5.1), we identified a minor β -cell subpopulation characterized by a decreased GSIS and a less mature phenotype. By further characterizing this subpopulation we revealed that the Fltp lineage⁻ endocrine cell subpopulation exhibits an improved survival in *ex vivo* culture and upon islet transplantation. Indeed, we observed in both systems a decrease in mature Fltp lineage⁺ β -cells whereas the numbers of Fltp lineage⁻ β -cells remains stable. Similar to that, Lorenzo et al. recently identified, using a transgenic mouse line, a minor Pax4⁺ β -cell subpopulation in the adult islet which is more resistant to apoptosis upon stress conditions than the major Pax4⁻ β -cells (Lorenzo et al., 2015). In accordance to them, we also identified a minor β -cell subpopulation (FVR⁻ β -cells) that exhibit a 2-4 fold higher proliferative capacity upon demand (such as postnatal growth and pregnancy) than the majority of β -cells (FVR⁺ β -cells) (Lorenzo et al., 2015). However, the expression of *Pax4* was not altered between the FVR endocrine subpopulations and very low abundant suggesting the requirement of more sensitive approach to measure low amounts of Pax4.

Interestingly, when we cultured dispersed islet cells isolated from five days old mice and cultured these cells in an extra cellular matrix we observed sphere-like structures, which grew over time suggesting a robust self-renewal and proliferative activity. Similar to that, the Van der Koy group identified Pancreatic Multipotent Precursors (PMPs) which display a robust self-renewal a multi-lineage potential (Beamish et al., 2016; Seaberg et al., 2004; Smukler et al., 2011). Although we did not investigate the multi-lineage potential, the PMPs and the FVR⁻ β -cells of P5 mice share several characteristics, such as sphere-forming activity and a decreased expression of *Slc2a2* in the adult mouse. Based on these findings, we assume that the FVR⁻ β -cell subpopulation could contain the controversial PMPs, if they at all exist. In any case, the FVR⁻ β -cells seem to be the main source of replicating β -cells in the adult pancreas upon metabolic demand. Although the β -cells are replicated equally by existing β -cells in the adult, healthy mouse (Brennand et al., 2007; Dor et al., 2004; Teta et al., 2007), individual insulin producing cells are prone to contribute to the β -cell mass to a higher extent in stages of increased β -cell replication (Teta et al., 2007). In line, FVR⁻ β -cells exhibit a similar rate of replication compared to the FVR⁺ β -cells in homeostasis. Yet, upon demand the FVR⁻ β -cells contribute to a larger extent to the β -cell proliferation.

The differences in proliferation of the FVR β -cell subpopulations might have different reasons. Based on the mature character of FVR⁺ β -cells, these cells can be defined as terminally differentiated β -cells. Unlike the terminal differentiated cell types like neurons that withdrawal from the cell cycle (Masland, 2004), β -cells keep the capacity to proliferate (Z. Gu et al., 2012). However, the terminal differentiation in β -cells might be related to an increased quiescence status and cell cycle length, which might explain differences in replication that were observed between the FVR β -cell subpopulations. Alternatively, reduced ER stress and insulin gene

expression has been reported to induce β -cell replication (Szabat et al., 2016). Although we couldn't reveal any difference in insulin gene expression, the elevated GSIS suggests a higher insulin turnover in FVR⁺ β -cells. Together with the decreased cell death upon transplantation, the FVR⁻ β -cells might be less exposed to cellular stress responses and thereby more prone to proliferate upon demand. Additionally, the localization and the neighboring environment might also affect the β -cell function. On the one hand, the proximity to the vasculature improves the oxygenation and nutrient supply, but on the other hand the increased polarization in the rosette-like structures might suppress the proliferative capacity of the β -cells.

Altogether, the characterization of the β -cell replication among the FVR β -cell subpopulations offers new insights into the obscure existence and role of insulin⁺, specialized β -cell "precursor" cells in the adult islet. Although the characteristics of the FVR β -cell subpopulations were detailed described, their potential role in disease or injury models needs further investigation.

5.3 Implications of Fltp in β -cell maturation

The interest in understanding β -cell maturation has grown after the identification of T2D mediated β -cell de-differentiation. Moreover, the recent approach to differentiate ESCs or iPSCs to functional and mature β -cells further increases the effort to understand β -cell maturation. The importance of active PCP during pancreas development for generating an appropriate β -cell number was reported by Cortijo et al. (Cortijo et al., 2012), whereas the effect of β -cell compaction on polarity during postnatal β -cell maturation was not investigated up to now. Since the postnatal period hosts a tremendous areal and cellular remodeling from an immature to a mature β -cell, the identification and understanding of basic principles of postnatal β -cell maturation and establishment of planar cell polarization might be important to generate functional mature β -(like)-cells.

The first stage of postnatal β -cell maturation is characterized by an increase in the expression of key β -cell genes (especially of TFs important for β -cell maturity) and Ucn3 (Barak Blum et al., 2012). In contrast, the second stage of functional β -cell maturation is dominated by a fuel switch to glucose metabolism in the β -cells after weaning (Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015). After this two rapid maturation periods, the β -cells slightly but constantly increase their maturation status characterized by an improved GSIS and an increased expression of β -cell maturation genes (Avrahami et al., 2015). Using our novel FVR mice, we observed that the ratio of FVR⁺ β -cells increases from 45% to 70% of all β -cells in the first maturation period. Although the percentage of FVR⁺ β -cells didn't significantly increase during the second maturation period, it increases from 70% to 80% in the adult mouse. During the first four weeks of life, the newly formed islets have to undergo drastic changes such as compaction and vascularization (Jo et al., 2011). Taking into account that islet vascularization and functional maturation are established almost in parallel, our identified increase in FVR⁺ β -cells and thereby in PCP during this time adds an important piece to understand the β -cell maturation. A model system for β -cell polarization and aggregation is the formation of "pseudoislets" from primary cells (Hopcroft, Mason, & Scott, 1985) and Min6 (Chowdhury et al., 2013; Hauge-Evans et al., 2002, 1999). The aggregation of

Discussion

these cells increases the insulin secretion and improves the expression of functional β -cell genes. However, the effect of “pseudo islet” formation on polarity was not analyzed until date. As expected, we revealed with the generation of these “pseudo islets” by re-aggregating Min6 an increase in Fltp synthesis suggesting an elevated planar cell polarization upon physical changes during the cluster formation. Based on this relative FVR⁺ β -cell increase during the postnatal period, we conclude that the FVR could be used to monitor β -cell maturation and that Wnt/PCP plays an important role in this process. Altogether, we identified Fltp and its reporter as a novel marker for mature β -cells, which can be used to further study the β -cell maturation process.

The concept of mutual regulation between proliferation and differentiation is an ubiquitous mechanism in cell biology (Xia et al., 2006). In particular, the β -cells are a prime example for this concept. During embryogenesis and shortly after birth the β -cells, or their precursors, are characterized by a relatively high replication but low maturation and function (Hellerström & Swenne, 1991). By contrast, the β -cells in the adult mice are dominated by a very low replication, long replication refractory periods but high functionality and maturity (Ackermann & Gannon, 2007; Jermendy et al., 2011; Rankin & Kushner, 2009; Tyrberg, Eizirik, Hellerström, Pipeleers, & Andersson, 1996). This reciprocal regulation of proliferation and maturation is caused by differential promoter methylation resulting in a decreased expression of *p16^{Ink4a}*, *Foxa2* and *Gck* in the β -cells of young mice (Avrahami et al., 2015). In contrast, the epigenetic inhibition of *Ccnd1* expression possibly results in the lower responsiveness to mitotic stimuli of β -cells of aged mice (Avrahami et al., 2015). In detail, the very rarely proliferating β -cells of aged mice exhibit an improved GSIS and higher expression of β -cell genes, such as *MafA*. This concept of maturation vs. replication can be easily translated to the identified FVR β -cell subpopulations. Whereas the FVR⁻ β -cells are prone to proliferate upon demand, the FVR⁺ β -cell are characterized by increased maturation and function.

Interestingly, we detected the existence of conversions of Fltp⁻ to Fltp⁺ β -cells *in vivo* and *in vitro*. Thereby, we proved the existing concept of a limited dynamic exchange between the β -cell subpopulations (Giordano et al., 1991; D. G. Pipeleers, 1992; Szabat et al., 2009). Furthermore, we were the first following these conversions using an Fltp lineage tracing system. Thereby we observed that these conversions seem to be increased in stress situations like *ex vivo* and during pregnancy. However, the stable percentage of 20% of Fltp-lineage⁻ β -cells among all β -cells suggests a very low ratio of converting cells in homeostasis. Furthermore, we observed no direct correlation between replication and maturation in accordance with the literature suggesting an uncoupled proliferation and maturation process (Szabat et al., 2011). However, a detailed investigation of converting β -cells is necessary to unravel the basis and triggers for the functional maturation of β -cells.

5.4 Unravel the role of Wnt/PCP in β -cell maturation and function

Although the islet of Langerhans is a spherical structure, an intrinsic cell polarity of the β -cells was reported (S Bonner-Weir, 1988; Gan et al., 2016; Geron et al., 2015; Granot et al., 2009). Recently, the special formation of β -cells around blood vessels (rosette-like structures) were identified as centers of apical-basal (AB) polarization (Gan et al., 2016; Granot et al., 2009). Based on the basal cell domain facing the vasculature, the cell specifies basal, lateral and apical membrane parts. These parts are hosting different proteins and thereby exhibit a specialized function. The importance of polarity on β -cell morphology was investigated by Granot et al. who examined the absence of the key polarity modulator Lkb1 in β -cells (Granot et al., 2009). The specific deletion of Lkb1 in β -cells affected the position of the primary cilium and the nucleus (Granot et al., 2009). However, the direct effect of Lkb1 in maintaining the β -cell function (Kone et al., 2014) and as regulator of the energy metabolism and insulin secretion (A Fu et al., 2015) blur the correlation of polarity and function until date. Although the basal and lateral membrane domains were investigated since many years (S Bonner-Weir, 1988; Gan et al., 2016; Geron et al., 2015; L Orci et al., 1989), the function and effect of β -cell polarity on the β -cell function is largely unknown. Moreover, the abundance of planar cell polarized β -cells in the adult islet was not investigated up to date.

Planar cell polarity (PCP) is defined by the formation of a perpendicular axis to the plane and apical basolateral polarized epithelium (Seifert & Mlodzik, 2007). Based on this axis and the asymmetric localization of the PCP core components Vangl, Prickle, Frizzled, Disheveled and Celsr1-3, the cell defines its anterior and posterior side (Helen Strutt & Strutt, 2008). However, the AB polarization in β -cells is not uniformly present since not all β -cells are in contact with one blood vessel (El-Gohary et al., 2012; Gan et al., 2016). Therefore, the existence or degree of PCP in the adult β -cells during homeostasis is still vague and not reported in the literature due to difficulties to define the perpendicular axis in the islet of Langerhans.

Using the FVR mouse model, which reports cells with active Wnt/PCP signaling (Gegg et al., 2014), we were the first reporting the activity of Wnt/PCP in adult islets. Thereby we revealed that the FVR⁺ cells which received a Wnt/PCP signaling are more mature and functional than the FVR⁻ β -cells. Besides β -cells, also α -, δ - and PP-cells contain the two FVR subpopulations. However, the ratio of FVR⁺ to FVR⁻ cells is equal (1:1). The underlying principle for the difference between β - and other endocrine cell types is possibly based on the differences in their position in the rodent islet.

The common gene variation of T-Cell specific transcription Factor 7 Like 2 (TCF7L2) which has been associated to a higher risk of Type 2 Diabetes in humans (Florez et al., 2006; Grant et al., 2006) brought the Wnt signaling back to the focus. Moreover, canonical Wnt signaling was reported to activate β -cell proliferation (Zhengyu Liu & Habener, 2008; Rulifson et al., 2007), though it is not important for β -cell function (Papadopoulou & Edlund, 2005). Although non-canonical Wnt ligands are increasing the PCP (Gon, Fumoto, Ku, Matsumoto, & Kikuchi, 2013), its effect in β -cells was not investigated so far. By administration of the non-canonical Wnt ligands Wnt5a and Wnt4 we identified a positive effect on β -cell maturation and Fltp expression in Min6, immature murine β -cells and human islets. This supports the hypothesis that planar cell

Discussion

polarity and non-canonical Wnt signaling directly effects β -cell maturation and function, whereas canonical Wnt signaling mediates β -cell replication (Maschio et al., 2016; Rulifson et al., 2007). The active Wnt/PCP signaling in FVR⁺ β -cells might thereby fulfill a dual role: (I) locking the β -cells in a functional mature and metabolic active state and (II) decreasing their sensitivity to pro-proliferative canonical Wnt signaling. Thereby, the canonical Wnt signaling might activate more efficiently the proliferation program in the less polarized FVR⁻ β -cells. This further suggests that non-canonical and canonical Wnt signaling might influence the reciprocal regulation of β -cell proliferation and maturation.

Altogether, we showed a correlation of β -cell maturation and PCP in the murine and human pancreatic islets. Based on these findings it would be important to further investigate the potential connection between polarity and diseases such as Type 2 Diabetes. Possibly re-establishing polarity might restore the insulin secretion in dysfunctional β -cells. In contrast, the abundance of polarized β -cells in humans might be different compared to mice due to the less dense vasculature in human islet (Marcela Brissova et al., 2015) that is important to define AB polarity. Nevertheless, the induction of non-canonical Wnt signaling using Wnt5a and Wnt4 ligands increase the β -cell function and maturation phenotype in human islets and “pseudo islets”. Moreover, the expression of *FLTP* in the human and the decrease upon onset of T2D provides the first hints about PCP in the healthy and T2D human.

5.5 Possible function of Fltp in the islet of Langerhans

The *Fltp*/FVR expression is highly correlated with polarity, maturation, function and proliferation in β -cells. Nevertheless, the deletion of *Fltp* has no effect on β -cell number, glucose tolerance or on the functional differences between the FVR β -cell subpopulations. This classifies *Fltp*/FVR as a simple marker for the mature β -cells without affecting their function. Interestingly, the onset of the *Fltp* lineage⁻ in lineage⁺ cell conversion is accompanied by a transient peak of *Fltp* expression. In the *Fltp* lineage⁺ cells *Fltp* is decreased and reaches a plateau phase characterized by ~4x higher expression compared to *Fltp* lineage⁻ cells. This suggests that *Fltp* fulfils a function during the onset of PCP but also reports later the polarization. Gegg et al. reported the function of the planar cell polarity effector molecule *Fltp* in the inner ear and in the lung connecting the basal body to the actin filaments (Gegg et al., 2014). Based on their findings, the decreased GSIS in the *Fltp* knock-out islets might be explained by a difference in the F-actin modulation which affects GSIS (Kalwat & Thurmond, 2013). Although no obvious effect on cilia positioning and abundance was identified, the function of *Fltp* on cilia function in β -cells needs to be evaluated in the future.

5.6 Implications for β -cell replacement

Diabetes is characterized by the loss of functional β -cell mass. To overcome this, pancreatic islets from cadaveric donors can be transplanted to restore a certain functional β -cell mass (Figure 5.3). However, the bottle neck is the limitation of human donors and the inefficient revascularization resulting in reduced β -cell function (M. Brissova, 2005; Nyqvist, Köhler, Wahlstedt, & Berggren, 2005). Recently, the differentiation of ESCs or iPSCs into functional β -cells has been highlighted as promising and alternative source to overcome the increased needs of β -cells for transplantation (Figure 5.3). Thereby, the generation of transplantable and highly functional β -cells is the main goal of the stem cell therapy for diabetic patients. Indeed, the differentiation protocols rapidly improved over the last years resulting in the generation of more responsive and more pure β -like cells (Pagliuca et al., 2014; Rezania et al., 2014). However, several hurdles are still to be taken to reach this therapeutic promise. For instance, the current differentiation protocols have to be refined to exclusively generate pure and mature β -like cells for transplantation. Since these cells are differentiated from highly proliferative precursor cells, cell contaminations might cause off-target effects like teratoma formation (Schulz et al., 2012).

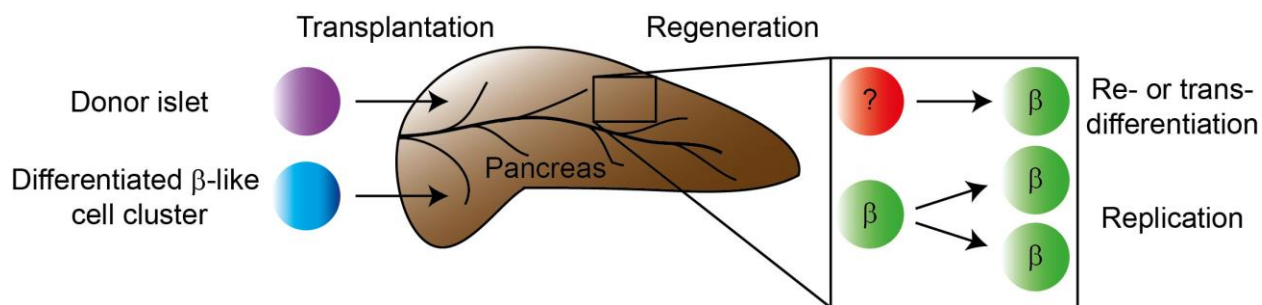


Figure 5.3: Overview of different approaches to restore functional β -cell mass in the pancreas.

The differentiation of ESCs or iPSCs to β -like cells is achieved by mimicking the steps of the pancreas development. Although several groups claim to produce mature and glucose responsive β -cells in culture, the evidents for the mature phenotype are not entirely persuasive (Kieffer, 2016). Especially, the functional maturation of β -cells is not well understood (Kieffer, 2016). The highest maturation efficiency is still achieved by the transplantation of these β -like cells into the kidney capsule. However, Yoshihara et al. reveals a possible regulator of β -cell maturation, $ERR\gamma$, which improves the glucose responsiveness. To improve maturation step in the differentiation protocols, Fltp might be a promising marker to spot functional β -like cells. In particular, our data clearly show that the treatment with non-canonical Wnt ligands increases Ucn3 and Fltp expression and synthesis in immature, murine β -cells. This suggests that non-canonical Wnt signaling might represent a novel unexplored pathway modulating functional β -cell maturation. Since the identified β -cell maturation marker such as Ucn3, $ERR\gamma$, MafA and Fltp are all downstream of different pathways, the combination of all might be the key to generate functional, glucose responsive β -like cells *in vitro*. Another important fundamental of transplanted β -like cells is the maintenance of the β -cell maturity. Especially, the health status such as hypothyroidism and medications are possibly affecting the maturity of β -cells resulting

Discussion

in disruption of GSIS and the risk of hypoglycemic episodes (Bruin et al., 2016). To monitor the health of the β -like cells, a combination of markers including Fltp might be expedient.

Altogether, we provide with Fltp a novel marker for functional and mature β -cells. This marker can be used as a screening tool to generate a highly functional and mature β -cell *in vitro*. Furthermore, the identified correlation between non-canonical Wnt signaling and β -cell maturation represents a novel interesting pathway to trigger β -cell maturation *in vitro*. Moreover, the mature FVR⁺ β -cell subpopulations cells might be a promising source to monitor β -cell dysfunction upon Diabetes and the effect of transplantation or medications.

5.7 Implications for β -cell regeneration

The classical view of β -cell regeneration consists of three distinct mechanisms: (I) replication, (II) transdifferentiation and (III) neogenesis (Figure 5.3) (Valdez, Teo, & Kulkarni, 2015). However, since the T2D mediated β -cell de-differentiation was reported (C Talchai, Lin, Kitamura, & Accili, 2009; Chutima Talchai et al., 2012; G C Weir, Laybutt, Kaneto, Bonner-Weir, & Sharma, 2001; Gordon C Weir & Bonner-Weir, 2004), the re-differentiation of de-differentiated β -cell subpopulations cells became an important topic. Moreover, β -cell replication induced de-differentiation and trans-differentiation might benefit from discoveries in β -cell re-differentiation. A novel promising path to restore the functional β -cell mass might be based on the β -cell heterogeneity (Roscioni et al., 2016). Indeed, the differential expression of receptors between the FVR β -cell subpopulations (that possess distinct proliferative and functional properties) might be the key to regenerate the functional β -cell mass.

5.7.1 Proliferation and Maturation

The bottle neck of islet transplantation is the lack of cadaveric human donors (Ouziel-Yahalom et al., 2006). An appealing option to overcome that is, besides cell replacement by stem cell differentiation, the replication of the β -cells *in vivo* or prior to the transplantation (Ouziel-Yahalom et al., 2006). Unlikely, the human β -cells are poorly responsive to proliferative triggers discovered in mice and exhibit furthermore a very slow cell cycle (Butler, Meier, Butler, & Bhushan, 2007; Kulkarni et al., 2012). Interestingly, residual insulin positive β -cells in the pancreas of patients with longstanding Type I Diabetes were observed (Keenan et al., 2010; Meier, Bhushan, Butler, Rizza, & Butler, 2005). Similar to that, cellular differences in the susceptibility of T1D mediates cell death (Osterbye et al., 2010) and stress of misfolded proteins (Hodish et al., 2011) were reported. This highlights the heterogeneity of the β -cell pool in disease and reawakes the possibility to restore the β -cell mass by replication. Since the FVR⁻ β -cells are more robust upon stress, these cells might be the source of the remaining cells. Moreover, by severely shortening the replication refractory period during pregnancy and the robust self-renewal in culture the FVR⁻ β -cells fulfill the key characteristics to restore the β -cell mass in T1D or T2D mediated functional β -cell loss after suppressing the immune-mediated β -cell destruction. On this basis the identification of a novel and tailored approach to replicate the FVR⁻ β -cells might restore the functional β -cell mass. Thereby, the specific investigation of FVR⁻

β -cells might unravel novel pathways to replicate β -cells that are normally superimposed by the major pool of proliferation refractory FVR⁺ β -cells.

Although the replication of existing β -cells to restore the functional β -cell mass is tempting, this non physiological step is affecting β -cell maturity. For instance, the *in vitro* expansion of human β -cells is coupled with a rapid loss of the β -cell phenotype and function (Lechner, Nolan, Blacken, & Habener, 2005; Ouziel-Yahalom et al., 2006; Russ et al., 2008). Similarly, the pancreatic progenitors in the adult pancreas, which exhibit a robust self-renewal, are characterized by a reduced β -cell gene expression (Smukler et al., 2011). Even though the majority of the FVR⁻ β -cells are possibly more mature than the adult “stem” cells, the proliferative cells have to undergo a β -cell maturation step. Since we identified an increase in β -cell function of FVR⁺ compared to FVR⁻ β -cells, the functional maturation of the majority of the β -cells is crucial for a proper blood glucose control. Along these lines, the re-differentiation of de-differentiated β -cells upon T2D might be a promising way to reestablish the functional β -cell number. While the number of remaining β -cells is not severely reduced in T2D patients, the β -cells are partially de-differentiated (S. Guo et al., 2013; Chutima Talchai et al., 2012; Z. Wang, York, Nichols, & Remedi, 2014; G C Weir et al., 2001). Since the de-differentiated or highly proliferative insulin producing cells are dominated by a decreased function and β -cell gene expression (Friedman-Mazursky, Elkon, & Efrat, 2016; Smukler et al., 2011; Szabat et al., 2016; Chutima Talchai et al., 2012; G C Weir et al., 2001), the FVR subpopulations can be used to model the β -cell maturation. Thereby, pathways to mature the less mature FVR⁻ β -cells to mature FVR⁺ β -cells might shed light on the re-differentiation of proliferative or de-differentiated β -cells. Moreover, Fltp can be used to screen for conditions that (re-)induces β -cell maturation *in vitro*. Additionally, Fltp might be used to monitor the onset of T2D mediated β -cell de-differentiation. Indeed, we identified a decrease in *FLTP* expression in islets during T2D progression.

Altogether, the characterized β -cell subpopulations might shed light on novel and promising way to induce β -cell regeneration and replication. Thereby, they might be useful to selectively screen for novel treatments aiming towards the re-differentiation of a de-differentiated β -cell. Luckily, the β -cell pool still contains also a substantial amount of FVR⁻ cells upon aging. Although the global β -cell replication severely decreases upon aging in β -cells (Ackermann & Gannon, 2007; Rankin & Kushner, 2009; Stolovich-Rain et al., 2015), the potency of FVR⁻ β -cells in the aged mouse has to be investigated.

5.7.2 Trans-differentiation

Another way to restore the functional β -cell mass is transdifferentiation of endocrine or exocrine cells towards β -cells. Interestingly, the endocrine cell types are closely related (glucose sensing, coupling of stimulus to secretion and exocytosis) and only distinguished by a few individual, reciprocal regulated pathways (Benner et al., 2014). Although transdifferentiation of endocrine cells was observed after severe loss of β -cells (Thorel et al., 2010), efficient α - to β -cell conversion was also reported upon artificial expression of TFs such as *Pax4*, *Pdx1* and *Nkx6.1* in α -cells (Collombat et al., 2009; Yang, Thorel, Boyer, Herrera, & Wright, 2011; Ye et al., 2016).

Discussion

Of note, the existence of transdifferentiation independently of artificial overexpression of β -cell genes shows the ability of a small number of cells to undergo transdifferentiation. Along these lines, specialized cell types or injuries drive the interconversion of discrete endocrine cell types. For instance, the less mature but insulin⁺ PMPs can give rise to all endocrine cell types (Smukler et al., 2011). Since the FVR⁻ β -cells and the PMPs share some important characteristics, these cells might be prone to transdifferentiate. Moreover, we identified FVR⁻ cells in α -, δ - and PP-cells that exhibit a ubiquitous increase in the proliferation compared to FVR⁺ endocrine cells at P11.

Based on the decreased β -cell maturation in FVR⁻ β -cells and the higher replication upon demand compared to FVR⁺ β -cells, the FVR⁻ endocrine cells might resemble a common β -cell progenitor. Therefore, these cells might function as the source for transdifferentiating cells in the injured pancreas. Furthermore, the less mature phenotype suggests a less active and thereby restrictive cell type specific program. This plasticity of the endocrine cell types offers hope to overcome the loss of functional β -cell mass during Diabetes. Especially, the transdifferentiation of α - to β -cells combines the restoration of the functional β -cell mass with the reduction of the elevated α -cells upon Diabetes (Unger & Cherrington, 2012). To address this issue, a small molecule based screening to selectively transdifferentiate the FVR⁻ endocrine cells might reveal a more gentle and tailored approach to regenerate the β -cell mass.

Although, duct and β -cells share an earlier progenitor than the endocrine cells, the transdifferentiation of duct to β -cells was reported and investigated for several decades (D. Gu & Sarvetnick, 1993; Inada et al., 2008; Mezza et al., 2014; R. N. Wang, Klöppel, & Bouwens, 1995; Xu et al., 2008). Interestingly, the gut stem cell marker Lgr5 reappears in the injured pancreas suggesting the involvement of Wnt signaling in this process (Huch et al., 2013). This would mean that the activation of the embryonic program in the duct cells is mediated by canonical Wnt signaling. In line, we identified that the β -cell maturation is mediated by non-canonical Wnt signaling. Together with the activation of β -cell replication upon canonical Wnt signaling (Z; Liu & Habener, 2010; Wong, Yeung, Schultz, & Brubaker, 2010), this suggests that canonical and non-canonical Wnt signaling might reciprocally mediate the β -cell generation and maturation. Based on this, the modulation of switch in Wnt signaling pathways might help to further characterize the transdifferentiation.

Altogether, Fltp and its reporter have a wide applications range in β -cell replacement and β -cell regeneration. Therefore, this novel biomarker might be used to solve urgent questions in the β -cell biology field, like: (I) Understanding the scope of planar cell polarization on β -cells, (II) the reciprocal canonical and non-canonical Wnt signaling and (III) the trigger to (re-)generate fully mature β -cells. Using Fltp as a marker for β -cell heterogeneity might be the key to selectively investigate β -cell proliferation and maturation on a more homogenous subpopulation. Thereby, novel pathways might be unraveled which are otherwise superimposed by the heterogeneous β -cell population. Of note, novel techniques such as single cell RNA sequencing might shed light on the β -cell pool to further classify possible subpopulations. Furthermore, understanding the hierarchy and conversions of these subpopulations might be a major step to find a definitive cure for Diabetes.

6 Abstract

Diabetes mellitus is a set of diseases characterized by a reduction of the functional β -cell mass that results in hyperglycemia. Since the majority of β -cells are only capable of limited regeneration the heterogeneous β -cell population may contain specialized cells which possess an increased regenerative potential. Although functional heterogeneity in β -cell morphology, glucose response and proliferative potential were described years ago, the underlying principles are poorly understood.

Using the planar cell polarity (PCP) effector molecule Fltp (Cfap126) we identified an unrevealed heterogeneity in Wnt/PCP activity in the murine islet. In particular, the Fltp Venus reporter (FVR) expression subdivides the β -cell pool in two subpopulations, which exhibit different molecular, functional and morphological characteristics. Whereas the FVR⁺ β -cells exhibit a more mature β -cell phenotype characterized by an increased β -cell gene expression and glucose-stimulated insulin secretion, the FVR⁻ β -cells are competent for replication upon demand. Thereby, Fltp is the first marker that reconciles the discrimination of mature from proliferative β -cells together with the different emphasis on PCP between β -cells *in vivo* and *in vitro*. Furthermore, genetic-lineage tracing of the Fltp β -cell subpopulations reveals a different response to physiological and pathological triggers. The Fltp⁻ β -cells appear to be more proliferative upon pregnancy and growth and robust during culturing. Hence, the Fltp lineage⁺ β -cells are prone to undergo hypertrophy upon metabolic stress.

Interestingly, Fltp is not only a marker for a mature β -cell subpopulation but also for β -cell maturation. Strikingly, the expression of FVR/Fltp rises during endocrine cell aggregation, islet formation and postnatal β -cell maturation. Furthermore, Wnt/PCP ligands are able to induce *Fltp* expression and β -cell maturation in murine and human islets. Since Fltp itself is not required for β -cell development, maturation or proliferation, it can be used as a marker for β -cell maturation, Wnt/PCP establishment and functional β -cell heterogeneity. Thereby, *Fltp* expression links β -cell heterogeneity to maturation and to the 3D architecture and polarization of β -cells.

Altogether, we revealed Fltp as a marker to discriminate mature from proliferative β -cells and thereby unraveled molecular principles of islet cell heterogeneity. This might shed light on the selective targeting of β -cell subpopulations to regenerate the functional β -cell mass in patients suffering of Diabetes.

7 Literature

Ackermann, A. M., & Gannon, M. (2007). Molecular regulation of pancreatic beta-cell mass development, maintenance, and expansion. *Journal of Molecular Endocrinology*, 38(1–2), 193–206. <http://doi.org/10.1677/JME-06-0053>

Aguayo-Mazzucato, C., Koh, A., El Khattabi, I., Li, W.-C., Toschi, E., Jermendy, A., ... Bonner-Weir, S. (2011). Mafa expression enhances glucose-responsive insulin secretion in neonatal rat beta cells. *Diabetologia*, 54(3), 583–93. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-010-2026-z>

Aguayo-Mazzucato, C., Zavacki, A. M., Marinelarena, A., Hollister-Lock, J., El Khattabi, I., Marsili, A., ... Bonner-Weir, S. (2013). Thyroid hormone promotes postnatal rat pancreatic β -cell development and glucose-responsive insulin secretion through MAFA. *Diabetes*, 62(5), 1569–80. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db12-0849>

Ahlgren, U., Jonsson, J., Jonsson, L., Simu, K., & Edlund, H. (1998). beta-cell-specific inactivation of the mouse *Ipfl1/Pdx1* gene results in loss of the beta-cell phenotype and maturity onset diabetes. *Genes & Development*, 12(12), 1763–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9637677>

Ahrén, B. (2000). Autonomic regulation of islet hormone secretion—implications for health and disease. *Diabetologia*, 43(4), 393–410. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s001250051322>

Ahrén, J., Ahrén, B., & Wierup, N. (2010). Increased β -cell volume in mice fed a high-fat diet: a dynamic study over 12 months. *Islets*, 2(6), 353–6. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21099337>

Alessi, D. R., Sakamoto, K., & Bayascas, J. R. (2006). LKB1-dependent signaling pathways. *Annual Review of Biochemistry*, 75, 137–63. <http://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.biochem.75.103004.142702>

Apelqvist, A., Li, H., Sommer, L., Beatus, P., Anderson, D. J., Honjo, T., ... Edlund, H. (1999). Notch signalling controls pancreatic cell differentiation. *Nature*, 400(6747), 877–81. <http://doi.org/10.1038/23716>

Arnes, L., Hill, J. T., Gross, S., Magnuson, M. A., & Sussel, L. (2012). Ghrelin expression in the mouse pancreas defines a unique multipotent progenitor population. *PloS One*, 7(12), e52026. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0052026>

Artner, I., Hang, Y., Mazur, M., Yamamoto, T., Guo, M., Lindner, J., ... Stein, R. (2010). MafA and MafB regulate genes critical to beta-cells in a unique temporal manner. *Diabetes*, 59(10), 2530–9. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db10-0190>

Ashizawa, N., Sakai, T., Yoneyama, T., Naora, H., & Kinoshita, Y. (2005). Three-dimensional structure of peripheral exocrine gland in rat pancreas: reconstruction using transmission electron microscopic examination of serial sections. *Pancreas*, 31(4), 401–404. <http://doi.org/00006676-200511000-00015> [pii]

Aslanidi, O. V., Mornev, O. A., Vesterager, M., Sørensen, M. P., & Christiansen, P. L. (2002). A model for glucose-induced wave propagation in pancreatic islets of Langerhans. *Journal of Theoretical Biology*, 215(3), 273–86. <http://doi.org/10.1006/jtbi.2001.2517>

Asplund, K., & Hellerström, C. (1972). Glucose metabolism of pancreatic islets isolated from neonatal rats. *Hormone and Metabolic Research = Hormon- Und Stoffwechselforschung = Hormones et Métabolisme*, 4(3), 159–63. <http://doi.org/10.1055/s-0028-1094091>

Asplund, K., Westman, S., & Hellerström, C. (1969). Glucose stimulation of insulin secretion from the isolated pancreas of foetal and newborn rats. *Diabetologia*, 5(4), 260–2. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/4902721>

Avrahami, D., Li, C., Zhang, J., Schug, J., Avrahami, R., Rao, S., ... Kaestner, K. H. (2015). Aging-Dependent Demethylation of Regulatory Elements Correlates with Chromatin State and Improved β Cell Function. *Cell Metabolism*, 22(4), 619–32. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2015.07.025>

Aye, T., Toschi, E., Sharma, A., Sgroi, D., & Bonner-Weir, S. (2010). Identification of markers for newly formed beta-cells in the perinatal period: a time of recognized beta-cell immaturity. *The Journal of Histochemistry and Cytochemistry: Official Journal of the Histochemistry Society*, 58(4), 369–76. <http://doi.org/10.1369/jhc.2009.954909>

- Baas, A. F., Smit, L., & Clevers, H. (2004). LKB1 tumor suppressor protein: PARTaker in cell polarity. *Trends in Cell Biology*, 14(6), 312–9. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.tcb.2004.04.001>
- Baker, E. N., Blundell, T. L., Cutfield, J. F., Cutfield, S. M., Dodson, E. J., Dodson, G. G., ... Reynolds, C. D. (1988). The structure of 2Zn pig insulin crystals at 1.5 Å resolution. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B, Biological Sciences*, 319(1195), 369–456. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2905485>
- Ballian, N., & Brunicardi, F. C. (2007). Islet vasculature as a regulator of endocrine pancreas function. *World Journal of Surgery*, 31(4), 705–14. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00268-006-0719-8>
- Banakh, I., Gonez, L. J., Sutherland, R. M., Naselli, G., & Harrison, L. C. (2012). Adult pancreas side population cells expand after β cell injury and are a source of insulin-secreting cells. *PLoS One*, 7(11), e48977. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0048977>
- Bar, Y., Russ, H. A., Knoller, S., Ouziel-Yahalom, L., & Efrat, S. (2008). HES-1 is involved in adaptation of adult human beta-cells to proliferation in vitro. *Diabetes*, 57(9), 2413–20. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db07-1323>
- Bar, Y., Russ, H., Sintov, E., Anker-Kitai, L., Knoller, S., & Efrat, S. (2012). Redifferentiation of expanded human pancreatic β -cell-derived cells by inhibition of the NOTCH pathway. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 287(21), 17269–80. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M111.319152>
- Barnes, A. P., Lilley, B. N., Pan, Y. A., Plummer, L. J., Powell, A. W., Raines, A. N., ... Polleux, F. (2007). LKB1 and SAD kinases define a pathway required for the polarization of cortical neurons. *Cell*, 129(3), 549–63. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2007.03.025>
- Bastock, R., Strutt, H., & Strutt, D. (2003). Strabismus is asymmetrically localised and binds to Prickle and Dishevelled during *Drosophila* planar polarity patterning. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, 130(13), 3007–14. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12756182>
- Beamish, C. A., Strutt, B. J., Arany, E. J., & Hill, D. J. (2016). Insulin-positive, Glut2-low cells present within mouse pancreas exhibit lineage plasticity and are enriched within extra-islet endocrine cell clusters. *Islets*, 8(3), 65–82. <http://doi.org/10.1080/19382014.2016.1162367>
- Beigelman, P. M., Ribalet, B., & Atwater, I. (1977). Electric activity of mouse pancreatic beta-cells. II. Effects of glucose and arginine. *Journal de Physiologie*, 73(2), 201–17. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/330839>
- Bengtsson, M., Ståhlberg, A., Rorsman, P., & Kubista, M. (2005). Gene expression profiling in single cells from the pancreatic islets of Langerhans reveals lognormal distribution of mRNA levels. *Genome Research*, 15(10), 1388–92. <http://doi.org/10.1101/gr.3820805>
- Benner, C., van der Meulen, T., Cacères, E., Tigyi, K., Donaldson, C. J., & Huising, M. O. (2014). The transcriptional landscape of mouse beta cells compared to human beta cells reveals notable species differences in long non-coding RNA and protein-coding gene expression. *BMC Genomics*, 15, 620. <http://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2164-15-620>
- Benninger, R. K. P., & Piston, D. W. (2014). Cellular communication and heterogeneity in pancreatic islet insulin secretion dynamics. *Trends in Endocrinology and Metabolism: TEM*, 25(8), 399–406. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.tem.2014.02.005>
- Benninger, R. K. P., Zhang, M., Head, W. S., Satin, L. S., & Piston, D. W. (2008). Gap junction coupling and calcium waves in the pancreatic islet. *Biophysical Journal*, 95(11), 5048–61. <http://doi.org/10.1529/biophysj.108.140863>
- Bensellam, M., Duvillié, B., Rybachuk, G., Laybutt, D. R., Magnan, C., Guiot, Y., ... Jonas, J.-C. (2012). Glucose-induced O₂ consumption activates hypoxia inducible factors 1 and 2 in rat insulin-secreting pancreatic beta-cells. *PLoS One*, 7(1), e29807. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0029807>
- Bergsten, P. (1995). Slow and fast oscillations of cytoplasmic Ca²⁺ in pancreatic islets correspond to pulsatile insulin release. *The American Journal of Physiology*, 268(2 Pt 1), E282-7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7864105>
- Bernard-Kargar, C., Kassis, N., Berthault, M. F., Pralong, W., & Ktorza, A. (2001). Sialylated form of the neural cell adhesion molecule (NCAM): a new tool for the identification and sorting of beta-cell

Literature

- subpopulations with different functional activity. *Diabetes*, 50 Suppl 1, S125-30. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11272170>
- Berridge, M. J., Lipp, P., & Bootman, M. D. (2000). The versatility and universality of calcium signalling. *Nature Reviews. Molecular Cell Biology*, 1(1), 11–21. <http://doi.org/10.1038/35036035>
- Bisson, J. A., Mills, B., Paul Helt, J.-C., Zwaka, T. P., & Cohen, E. D. (2015). Wnt5a and Wnt11 inhibit the canonical Wnt pathway and promote cardiac progenitor development via the Caspase-dependent degradation of AKT. *Developmental Biology*, 398(1), 80–96. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.ydbio.2014.11.015>
- Bliss, C. R., & Sharp, G. W. (1992). Glucose-induced insulin release in islets of young rats: time-dependent potentiation and effects of 2-bromostearate. *The American Journal of Physiology*, 263(5 Pt 1), E890-6. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1443122>
- Blum, B., Hrvatin, S. S. Š., Schuetz, C., Bonal, C., Rezanja, A., & Melton, D. A. (2012). Functional beta-cell maturation is marked by an increased glucose threshold and by expression of urocortin 3. *Nature Biotechnology*, 30(3), 261–4. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nbt.2141>
- Blum, B., Roose, A. N., Barrandon, O., Maehr, R., Arvanites, A. C., Davidow, L. S., ... Melton, D. A. (2014). Reversal of β cell de-differentiation by a small molecule inhibitor of the TGF β pathway. *eLife*, 3, e02809. <http://doi.org/10.7554/eLife.02809>
- Bonner-Weir, S. (1988). Morphological evidence for pancreatic polarity of beta-cell within islets of Langerhans. *Diabetes*, 37(5), 616–21. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3282948>
- Bonner-Weir, S. (1994). Regulation of pancreatic beta-cell mass in vivo. *Recent Progress in Hormone Research*, 49, 91–104. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8146438>
- Bonner-Weir, S., Aguayo-Mazzucato, C., & Weir, G. C. (2016). Dynamic development of the pancreas from birth to adulthood. *Upsala Journal of Medical Sciences*, 121(2), 155–8. <http://doi.org/10.3109/03009734.2016.1154906>
- Bonner-Weir, S., & Orci, L. (1982). New perspectives on the microvasculature of the islets of Langerhans in the rat. *Diabetes*, 31(10), 883–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6759221>
- Bonner-Weir, S., & Weir, G. C. (2005). New sources of pancreatic beta-cells. *Nat Biotechnol*, 23(7), 857–861. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nbt1115>
- Borden, P., Houtz, J., Leach, S. D., & Kuruvilla, R. (2013). Sympathetic innervation during development is necessary for pancreatic islet architecture and functional maturation. *Cell Reports*, 4(2), 287–301. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.celrep.2013.06.019>
- Boschero, A. C., Bordin, S., Sener, A., & Malaisse, W. J. (1990). D-glucose and L-leucine metabolism in neonatal and adult cultured rat pancreatic islets. *Molecular and Cellular Endocrinology*, 73(1), 63–71. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2292340>
- Bosco, D., Rouiller, D. G., & Halban, P. A. (2007). Differential expression of E-cadherin at the surface of rat beta-cells as a marker of functional heterogeneity. *The Journal of Endocrinology*, 194(1), 21–9. <http://doi.org/10.1677/JOE-06-0169>
- Brennand, K., Huangfu, D., & Melton, D. (2007). All beta cells contribute equally to islet growth and maintenance. *PLoS Biology*, 5(7), e163. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pbio.0050163>
- Brindle, N. P. J., Saharinen, P., & Alitalo, K. (2006). Signaling and functions of angiopoietin-1 in vascular protection. *Circulation Research*, 98(8), 1014–23. <http://doi.org/10.1161/01.RES.0000218275.54089.12>
- Brissova, M. (2005). Assessment of Human Pancreatic Islet Architecture and Composition by Laser Scanning Confocal Microscopy. *Journal of Histochemistry and Cytochemistry*, 53(9), 1087–1097. <http://doi.org/10.1369/jhc.5C6684.2005>
- Brissova, M., Nicholson, W., Gannon, M., Knobel, S., Piston, D., Wright, C. V. E., & Powers, A. C. (2002). Reduction in pancreatic transcription factor PDX-1 impairs glucose-stimulated insulin secretion. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 277(13), 11225–32. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M111272200>
- Brissova, M., Shostak, A., Fligner, C. L., Revetta, F. L., Washington, M. K., Powers, A. C., & Hull, R. L. (2015). Human Islets Have Fewer Blood Vessels than Mouse Islets and the Density of Islet Vascular Structures Is Increased in Type 2 Diabetes. *The Journal of Histochemistry and Cytochemistry : Official Journal of the Histochemistry Society*, 63(8), 637–45. <http://doi.org/10.1369/0022155415573324>

- Brissova, M., Shostak, A., Shiota, M., Wiebe, P. O., Poffenberger, G., Kantz, J., ... Powers, A. C. (2006). Pancreatic islet production of vascular endothelial growth factor--a is essential for islet vascularization, revascularization, and function. *Diabetes*, *55*(11), 2974–85. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db06-0690>
- Bruin, J. E., Saber, N., O'Dwyer, S., Fox, J. K., Mojibian, M., Arora, P., ... Kieffer, T. J. (2016). Hypothyroidism Impairs Human Stem Cell-Derived Pancreatic Progenitor Cell Maturation in Mice. *Diabetes*, *65*(5), 1297–309. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db15-1439>
- Burger, K. S., & Berner, L. A. (2014). A functional neuroimaging review of obesity, appetitive hormones and ingestive behavior. *Physiology and Behavior*, *136*, 121–127.
- Butler, P. C., Meier, J. J., Butler, A. E., & Bhushan, A. (2007). The replication of beta cells in normal physiology, in disease and for therapy. *Nature Clinical Practice. Endocrinology & Metabolism*, *3*(11), 758–68. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ncpendmet0647>
- Cabrera, O., Berman, D. M., Kenyon, N. S., Ricordi, C., Berggren, P.-O., & Caicedo, A. (2006). The unique cytoarchitecture of human pancreatic islets has implications for islet cell function. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *103*(7), 2334–9. Retrieved from <http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=1413730&tool=pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract>
- Cabrera-Vásquez, S., Navarro-Tableros, V., Sánchez-Soto, C., Gutiérrez-Ospina, G., & Hiriart, M. (2009). Remodelling sympathetic innervation in rat pancreatic islets ontogeny. *BMC Developmental Biology*, *9*, 34. <http://doi.org/10.1186/1471-213X-9-34>
- Campbell, J. E., & Drucker, D. J. (2013). Pharmacology, physiology, and mechanisms of incretin hormone action. *Cell Metabolism*, *17*(6), 819–37. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2013.04.008>
- Cano, D. A., Rulifson, I. C., Heiser, P. W., Swigart, L. B., Pelengaris, S., German, M., ... Hebrok, M. (2008). Regulated beta-cell regeneration in the adult mouse pancreas. *Diabetes*, *57*(4), 958–66. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db07-0913>
- Cerf, M. E., & Louw, J. (2014). Islet cell response to high fat programming in neonate, weanling and adolescent Wistar rats. *JOP: Journal of the Pancreas*, *15*(3), 228–36. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/24865533>
- Chang, A. M., & Halter, J. B. (2003). Aging and insulin secretion. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, *284*(1), E7-12. <http://doi.org/10.1152/ajpendo.00366.2002>
- Charpantier, E., Cancela, J., & Meda, P. (2007). Beta cells preferentially exchange cationic molecules via connexin 36 gap junction channels. *Diabetologia*, *50*(11), 2332–41. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-007-0807-9>
- Chen, H., Gu, X., Su, I., Bottino, R., Contreras, J. L., Tarakhovskiy, A., & Kim, S. K. (2009). Polycomb protein Ezh2 regulates pancreatic beta-cell Ink4a/Arf expression and regeneration in diabetes mellitus. *Genes & Development*, *23*(8), 975–85. <http://doi.org/10.1101/gad.1742509>
- Chera, S., Baronnier, D., Ghila, L., Cigliola, V., Jensen, J. N., Gu, G., ... Herrera, P. L. (2014). Diabetes recovery by age-dependent conversion of pancreatic δ -cells into insulin producers. *Nature*, *514*(7523), 503–7. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nature13633>
- Chiang, M.-K., & Melton, D. A. (2003). Single-cell transcript analysis of pancreas development. *Developmental Cell*, *4*(3), 383–93. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12636919>
- Chien, A. J., Conrad, W. H., & Moon, R. T. (2009). A Wnt survival guide: from flies to human disease. *The Journal of Investigative Dermatology*, *129*(7), 1614–27. <http://doi.org/10.1038/jid.2008.445>
- Chowdhury, A., Satagopam, V. P., Manukyan, L., Artemenko, K. A., Fung, Y. M. E., Schneider, R., ... Bergsten, P. (2013). Signaling in insulin-secreting MIN6 pseudoislets and monolayer cells. *Journal of Proteome Research*, *12*(12), 5954–62. <http://doi.org/10.1021/pr400864w>
- Christofori, G., Naik, P., & Hanahan, D. (1995). Vascular endothelial growth factor and its receptors, flt-1 and flk-1, are expressed in normal pancreatic islets and throughout islet cell tumorigenesis. *Molecular Endocrinology (Baltimore, Md.)*, *9*(12), 1760–70. <http://doi.org/10.1210/mend.9.12.8614412>

Literature

- Chung, C.-H., & Levine, F. (2010). Adult pancreatic alpha-cells: a new source of cells for beta-cell regeneration. *The Review of Diabetic Studies: RDS*, 7(2), 124–31. <http://doi.org/10.1900/RDS.2010.7.124>
- Cirulli, V. (2015). Cadherins in islet β -cells: more than meets the eye. *Diabetes*, 64(3), 709–11. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db14-1662>
- Clardy, S. M., Mohan, J. F., Vinegoni, C., Keliher, E. J., Iwamoto, Y., Benoist, C., ... Weissleder, R. (2015). Rapid, high efficiency isolation of pancreatic β -cells. *Scientific Reports*, 5, 13681. <http://doi.org/10.1038/srep13681>
- Collombat, P., Xu, X., Ravassard, P., Sosa-Pineda, B., Dussaud, S., Billestrup, N., ... Mansouri, A. (2009). The ectopic expression of Pax4 in the mouse pancreas converts progenitor cells into alpha and subsequently beta cells. *Cell*, 138(3), 449–62. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2009.05.035>
- Cortijo, C., Gouzi, M., Tissir, F., & Grapin-Botton, A. (2012). Planar cell polarity controls pancreatic beta cell differentiation and glucose homeostasis. *Cell Reports*, 2(6), 1593–606. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.celrep.2012.10.016>
- Daniel, S., Noda, M., Straub, S. G., & Sharp, G. W. (1999). Identification of the docked granule pool responsible for the first phase of glucose-stimulated insulin secretion. *Diabetes*, 48(9), 1686–90. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10480595>
- Daoud, J., Rosenberg, L., & Tabrizian, M. (2010). Pancreatic islet culture and preservation strategies: advances, challenges, and future outlook. *Cell Transplantation*, 19(12), 1523–35. <http://doi.org/10.3727/096368910X515872>
- De Souza, C. T., Araújo, E. P., Stoppiglia, L. F., Pauli, J. R., Ropelle, E., Rocco, S. A., ... Velloso, L. A. (2007). Inhibition of UCP2 expression reverses diet-induced diabetes mellitus by effects on both insulin secretion and action. *FASEB Journal: Official Publication of the Federation of American Societies for Experimental Biology*, 21(4), 1153–63. <http://doi.org/10.1096/fj.06-7148com>
- de Vargas, L. M., Sobolewski, J., Siegel, R., & Moss, L. G. (1997). Individual beta cells within the intact islet differentially respond to glucose. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 272(42), 26573–7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9334237>
- Dezaki, K. (2013). Ghrelin function in insulin release and glucose metabolism. *Endocrine Development*, 25, 135–143.
- Dhawan, S., Tschen, S.-I., & Bhushan, A. (2009). Bmi-1 regulates the Ink4a/Arf locus to control pancreatic beta-cell proliferation. *Genes & Development*, 23(8), 906–11. <http://doi.org/10.1101/gad.1742609>
- Ding, W. G., Kimura, H., Fujimura, M., & Fujimiya, M. (1997). Neuropeptide Y and peptide YY immunoreactivities in the pancreas of various vertebrates. *Peptides*, 18(10), 1523–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9437712>
- Dodson, G., & Steiner, D. (1998). The role of assembly in insulin's biosynthesis. *Current Opinion in Structural Biology*, 8(2), 189–94. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9631292>
- Dor, Y., Brown, J., Martinez, O. I., & Melton, D. A. (2004). Adult pancreatic beta-cells are formed by self-duplication rather than stem-cell differentiation. *Nature*, 429(6987), 41–6. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nature02520>
- Dorrell, C., Grompe, M. T., Pan, F. C., Zhong, Y., Canaday, P. S., Shultz, L. D., ... Grompe, M. (2011). Isolation of mouse pancreatic alpha, beta, duct and acinar populations with cell surface markers. *Molecular and Cellular Endocrinology*, 339(1–2), 144–50. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.mce.2011.04.008>
- Dorrell, C., Schug, J., Canaday, P. S., Russ, H. A., Tarlow, B. D., Grompe, M. T., ... Grompe, M. (2016). Human islets contain four distinct subtypes of β cells. *Nature Communications*, 7, 11756. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms11756>
- Dorrell, C., Tarlow, B., Wang, Y., Canaday, P. S., Haft, A., Schug, J., ... Grompe, M. (2014). The organoid-initiating cells in mouse pancreas and liver are phenotypically and functionally similar. *Stem Cell Research*, 13(2), 275–83. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.scr.2014.07.006>

- Dunning, B. E., Ahrén, B., Veith, R. C., & Taborsky, G. J. (1988). Nonadrenergic sympathetic neural influences on basal pancreatic hormone secretion. *The American Journal of Physiology*, 255(6 Pt 1), E785-92. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2904765>
- Dunning, B. E., & Taborsky, G. J. (1988). Galanin--sympathetic neurotransmitter in endocrine pancreas? *Diabetes*, 37(9), 1157-62. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2457528>
- Efanova, I. B., Zaitsev, S. V., Zhivotovsky, B., Köhler, M., Efendić, S., Orrenius, S., & Berggren, P. O. (1998). Glucose and tolbutamide induce apoptosis in pancreatic beta-cells. A process dependent on intracellular Ca²⁺ concentration. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 273(50), 33501-7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9837930>
- El-Gohary, Y., Sims-Lucas, S., Lath, N., Tulachan, S., Guo, P., Xiao, X., ... Gittes, G. K. (2012). Three-dimensional analysis of the islet vasculature. *Anatomical Record (Hoboken, N.J. : 2007)*, 295(9), 1473-81. <http://doi.org/10.1002/ar.22530>
- Esni, F., Täljedal, I. B., Perl, A. K., Cremer, H., Christofori, G., & Semb, H. (1999). Neural cell adhesion molecule (N-CAM) is required for cell type segregation and normal ultrastructure in pancreatic islets. *The Journal of Cell Biology*, 144(2), 325-37. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9922458>
- Falcão, V. T. F. L., Maschio, D. A., de Fontes, C. C., Oliveira, R. B., Santos-Silva, J. C., Almeida, A. C. S., ... Collares-Buzato, C. B. (2016). Reduced insulin secretion function is associated with pancreatic islet redistribution of cell adhesion molecules (CAMs) in diabetic mice after prolonged high-fat diet. *Histochemistry and Cell Biology*, 146(1), 13-31. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00418-016-1428-5>
- Feuchtinger, A., Stiehler, T., Jütting, U., Marjanovic, G., Luber, B., Langer, R., & Walch, A. (2015). Image analysis of immunohistochemistry is superior to visual scoring as shown for patient outcome of esophageal adenocarcinoma. *Histochemistry and Cell Biology*, 143(1), 1-9. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00418-014-1258-2>
- Florez, J. C., Jablonski, K. A., Bayley, N., Pollin, T. I., de Bakker, P. I. W., Shuldiner, A. R., ... Diabetes Prevention Program Research Group. (2006). TCF7L2 polymorphisms and progression to diabetes in the Diabetes Prevention Program. *The New England Journal of Medicine*, 355(3), 241-50. <http://doi.org/10.1056/NEJMoa062418>
- Foulis, A. K., & Stewart, J. A. (1984). The pancreas in recent-onset type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetes mellitus: insulin content of islets, insulinitis and associated changes in the exocrine acinar tissue. *Diabetologia*, 26(6), 456-61. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6381192>
- Freinkel, N., Lewis, N. J., Johnson, R., Swenne, I., Bone, A., & Hellerström, C. (1984). Differential effects of age versus glycemic stimulation on the maturation of insulin stimulus-secretion coupling during culture of fetal rat islets. *Diabetes*, 33(11), 1028-38. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6389221>
- Frey, T. G., & Mannella, C. A. (2000). The internal structure of mitochondria. *Trends in Biochemical Sciences*, 25(7), 319-24. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10871882>
- Friedman-Mazursky, O., Elkon, R., & Efrat, S. (2016). Redifferentiation of expanded human islet β cells by inhibition of ARX. *Scientific Reports*, 6, 20698. <http://doi.org/10.1038/srep20698>
- Fu, A., Ng, A. C.-H., Depatie, C., Wijesekara, N., He, Y., Wang, G.-S., ... Sreaton, R. A. (2009). Loss of Lkb1 in adult beta cells increases beta cell mass and enhances glucose tolerance in mice. *Cell Metabolism*, 10(4), 285-95. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2009.08.008>
- Fu, A., Robitaille, K., Faubert, B., Reeks, C., Dai, X., Hardy, A. B., ... Sreaton, R. A. (2015). LKB1 couples glucose metabolism to insulin secretion in mice. *Diabetologia*, 58(7), 1513-22. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-015-3579-7>
- Gan, W. J., Zavortink, M., Ludick, C., Templin, R., Webb, R. R., Webb, R. R., ... Thorn, P. (2016). Cell polarity defines three distinct domains in pancreatic β -cells. *Journal of Cell Science*. <http://doi.org/10.1242/jcs.185116>
- García-Ocaña, A., Vasavada, R. C., Cebrian, A., Reddy, V., Takane, K. K., López-Talavera, J. C., & Stewart, A. F. (2001). Transgenic overexpression of hepatocyte growth factor in the beta-cell markedly improves islet function and islet transplant outcomes in mice. *Diabetes*, 50(12), 2752-62. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11723058>

Literature

- Gautam, D., Jeon, J., Li, J. H., Han, S.-J., Hamdan, F. F., Cui, Y., ... Wess, J. (2008). Metabolic roles of the M3 muscarinic acetylcholine receptor studied with M3 receptor mutant mice: a review. *Journal of Receptor and Signal Transduction Research*, 28(1–2), 93–108. <http://doi.org/10.1080/10799890801942002>
- Gauthier, B. R., Wiederkehr, A., Baquié, M., Dai, C., Powers, A. C., Kerr-Conte, J., ... Wollheim, C. B. (2009). PDX1 deficiency causes mitochondrial dysfunction and defective insulin secretion through TFAM suppression. *Cell Metabolism*, 10(2), 110–8. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2009.07.002>
- Gegg, M., Böttcher, A., Burtscher, I., Hasenoeder, S., Van Campenhout, C., Aichler, M., ... Lickert, H. (2014). Flattop regulates basal body docking and positioning in mono- and multiciliated cells. *eLife*, 3. <http://doi.org/10.7554/eLife.03842>
- Georgia, S., Bhushan, A., Bruning, J., Winnay, J., Cheatham, B., Kahn, C., ... Vale, W. (2004). β cell replication is the primary mechanism for maintaining postnatal β cell mass. *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 114(7), 963–968. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI22098>
- Gerdes, J. M., Christou-Savina, S., Xiong, Y., Moede, T., Moruzzi, N., Karlsson-Edlund, P., ... Berggren, P.-O. (2014). Ciliary dysfunction impairs beta-cell insulin secretion and promotes development of type 2 diabetes in rodents. *Nature Communications*, 5, 5308. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms6308>
- Geron, E., Boura-Halfon, S., Schejter, E. D., & Shilo, B.-Z. (2015). The Edges of Pancreatic Islet β Cells Constitute Adhesive and Signaling Microdomains. *Cell Reports*. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.celrep.2014.12.031>
- Gershengorn, M. C., Hardikar, A. A., Wei, C., Geras-Raaka, E., Marcus-Samuels, B., & Raaka, B. M. (2004). Epithelial-to-mesenchymal transition generates proliferative human islet precursor cells. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, 306(5705), 2261–4. <http://doi.org/10.1126/science.1101968>
- Giordano, E., Bosco, D., Cirulli, V., & Meda, P. (1991). Repeated glucose stimulation reveals distinct and lasting secretion patterns of individual rat pancreatic B cells. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 87(6), 2178–85. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI115251>
- Gon, H., Fumoto, K., Ku, Y., Matsumoto, S., & Kikuchi, A. (2013). Wnt5a signaling promotes apical and basolateral polarization of single epithelial cells. *Molecular Biology of the Cell*, 24(23), 3764–74. <http://doi.org/10.1091/mbc.E13-07-0357>
- Granot, Z., Swisa, A., Magenheimer, J., Stolovich-Rain, M., Fujimoto, W., Manduchi, E., ... Dor, Y. (2009). LKB1 regulates pancreatic beta cell size, polarity, and function. *Cell Metabolism*, 10(4), 296–308. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2009.08.010>
- Grant, S. F. A., Thorleifsson, G., Reynisdottir, I., Benediktsson, R., Manolescu, A., Sainz, J., ... Stefansson, K. (2006). Variant of transcription factor 7-like 2 (TCF7L2) gene confers risk of type 2 diabetes. *Nature Genetics*, 38(3), 320–3. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ng1732>
- Grasso, S., Saporito, N., Messina, A., & Reitano, G. (1968). Plasma insulin, glucose and free fatty acid (FFA) response to various stimuli in the premature infant. *Diabetes*, 17, 306. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/4870771>
- Green, W. R. (1980). Abnormal cilia in human pancreas. *Human Pathology*, 11(6), 686–7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6256280>
- Gregersen, S., Thomsen, J. L., Brock, B., & Hermansen, K. (1996). Endothelin-1 stimulates insulin secretion by direct action on the islets of Langerhans in mice. *Diabetologia*, 39(9), 1030–5. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8877285>
- Grill, V., Asplund, K., Hellerström, C., & Cerasi, E. (1975). Decreased cyclic AMP and insulin response to glucose in isolated islets of neonatal rats. *Diabetes*, 24(8), 746–52. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/169174>
- Grill, V., Lake, W., & Freinkel, N. (1981). Generalized diminution in the response to nutrients as insulin-releasing agents during the early neonatal period in the rat. *Diabetes*, 30(1), 56–63. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6262166>

- Gu, C., Stein, G. H., Pan, N., Goebbels, S., Hörnberg, H., Nave, K.-A., ... Lee, J. E. (2010). Pancreatic beta cells require NeuroD to achieve and maintain functional maturity. *Cell Metabolism*, 11(4), 298–310. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2010.03.006>
- Gu, D., & Sarvetnick, N. (1993). Epithelial cell proliferation and islet neogenesis in IFN-g transgenic mice. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, 118(1), 33–46. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8104143>
- Gu, G., Dubauskaite, J., & Melton, D. A. (2002). Direct evidence for the pancreatic lineage: NGN3+ cells are islet progenitors and are distinct from duct progenitors. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, 129(10), 2447–57. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11973276>
- Gu, Z., Du, Y., Liu, Y., Ma, L., Li, L., Gong, Y., ... Li, C. (2012). Effect of aging on islet beta-cell function and its mechanisms in Wistar rats. *Age (Dordrecht, Netherlands)*, 34(6), 1393–403. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s11357-011-9312-7>
- Gumbiner, B., Polonsky, K. S., Beltz, W. F., Wallace, P., Brechtel, G., & Fink, R. I. (1989). Effects of aging on insulin secretion. *Diabetes*, 38(12), 1549–56. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2684711>
- Guney, M. A., Petersen, C. P., Boustani, A., Duncan, M. R., Gunasekaran, U., Menon, R., ... Gannon, M. (2011). Connective tissue growth factor acts within both endothelial cells and beta cells to promote proliferation of developing beta cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 108(37), 15242–7. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1100072108>
- Gunton, J. E., Kulkarni, R. N., Yim, S., Okada, T., Hawthorne, W. J., Tseng, Y.-H., ... Kahn, C. R. (2005). Loss of ARNT/HIF1beta mediates altered gene expression and pancreatic-islet dysfunction in human type 2 diabetes. *Cell*, 122(3), 337–49. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2005.05.027>
- Guo, L., Inada, A., Aguayo-Mazzucato, C., Hollister-Lock, J., Fujitani, Y., Weir, G. C., ... Bonner-Weir, S. (2013). PDX1 in ducts is not required for postnatal formation of β -cells but is necessary for their subsequent maturation. *Diabetes*, 62(10), 3459–68. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db12-1833>
- Guo, S., Dai, C., Guo, M., Taylor, B., Harmon, J. S., Sander, M., ... Stein, R. (2013). Inactivation of specific β cell transcription factors in type 2 diabetes. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 123(8), 3305–16. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI65390>
- Guz, Y., Montminy, M. R., Stein, R., Leonard, J., Gamer, L. W., Wright, C. V., & Teitelman, G. (1995). Expression of murine STF-1, a putative insulin gene transcription factor, in beta cells of pancreas, duodenal epithelium and pancreatic exocrine and endocrine progenitors during ontogeny. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, 121(1), 11–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7867492>
- Guz, Y., Nasir, I., & Teitelman, G. (2001). Regeneration of pancreatic beta cells from intra-islet precursor cells in an experimental model of diabetes. *Endocrinology*, 142(11), 4956–68. <http://doi.org/10.1210/endo.142.11.8501>
- Halban, P. A., German, M. S., Kahn, S. E., & Weir, G. C. (2010). Current status of islet cell replacement and regeneration therapy. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology and Metabolism*.
- Halban, P. A., Wollheim, C. B., Blondel, B., Meda, P., Niesor, E. N., & Mintz, D. H. (1982). The possible importance of contact between pancreatic islet cells for the control of insulin release. *Endocrinology*, 111(1), 86–94. <http://doi.org/10.1210/endo-111-1-86>
- Han, S., Yasuda, K., & Kataoka, K. (2011). ATF2 interacts with beta-cell-enriched transcription factors, MafA, Pdx1, and beta2, and activates insulin gene transcription. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 286(12), 10449–56. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M110.209510>
- Hara, M., Dizon, R. F., Glick, B. S., Lee, C. S., Kaestner, K. H., Piston, D. W., & Bindokas, V. P. (2006). Imaging pancreatic beta-cells in the intact pancreas. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 290(5), E1041-7. <http://doi.org/10.1152/ajpendo.00365.2005>
- Hara, M., Wang, X., Kawamura, T., Bindokas, V. P., Dizon, R. F., Alcoser, S. Y., ... Bell, G. I. (2003). Transgenic mice with green fluorescent protein-labeled pancreatic beta -cells. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 284(1), E177-83. <http://doi.org/10.1152/ajpendo.00321.2002>

Literature

- Harb, G., Vasavada, R. C., Cobrinik, D., & Stewart, A. F. (2009). The retinoblastoma protein and its homolog p130 regulate the G1/S transition in pancreatic beta-cells. *Diabetes*, *58*(8), 1852–62. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db08-0759>
- Hauge-Evans, A. C., Squires, P. E., Belin, V. D., Roderigo-Milne, H., Ramracheya, R. D., Persaud, S. J., & Jones, P. M. (2002). Role of adenine nucleotides in insulin secretion from MIN6 pseudoislets. *Molecular and Cellular Endocrinology*, *191*(2), 167–76. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12062900>
- Hauge-Evans, A. C., Squires, P. E., Persaud, S. J., & Jones, P. M. (1999). Pancreatic beta-cell-to-beta-cell interactions are required for integrated responses to nutrient stimuli: enhanced Ca²⁺ and insulin secretory responses of MIN6 pseudoislets. *Diabetes*, *48*(7), 1402–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10389845>
- Head, W. S., Orseth, M. L., Nunemaker, C. S., Satin, L. S., Piston, D. W., & Benninger, R. K. P. (2012). Connexin-36 gap junctions regulate in vivo first- and second-phase insulin secretion dynamics and glucose tolerance in the conscious mouse. *Diabetes*, *61*(7), 1700–7. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db11-1312>
- Heimberg, H., De Vos, A., Vandercammen, A., Van Schaffingen, E., Pipeleers, D., & Schuit, F. (1993). Heterogeneity in glucose sensitivity among pancreatic beta-cells is correlated to differences in glucose phosphorylation rather than glucose transport. *The EMBO Journal*, *12*(7), 2873–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8335003>
- Heinis, M., Simon, M.-T., Ilc, K., Mazure, N. M., Pouysségur, J., Scharfmann, R., & Duvillié, B. (2010). Oxygen tension regulates pancreatic beta-cell differentiation through hypoxia-inducible factor 1alpha. *Diabetes*, *59*(3), 662–9. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db09-0891>
- Heller, R. S., Dichmann, D. S., Jensen, J., Miller, C., Wong, G., Madsen, O. D., & Serup, P. (2002). Expression patterns of Wnts, Frizzleds, sFRPs, and misexpression in transgenic mice suggesting a role for Wnts in pancreas and foregut pattern formation. *Developmental Dynamics: An Official Publication of the American Association of Anatomists*, *225*(3), 260–70. <http://doi.org/10.1002/dvdy.10157>
- Hellerström, C., & Swenne, I. (1991). Functional maturation and proliferation of fetal pancreatic beta-cells. *Diabetes*, *40 Suppl 2*, 89–93. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1748274>
- Henquin, J. C. (2000). Triggering and amplifying pathways of regulation of insulin secretion by glucose. *Diabetes*, *49*(11), 1751–60. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11078440>
- Henquin, J.-C. (2009). Regulation of insulin secretion: a matter of phase control and amplitude modulation. *Diabetologia*, *52*(5), 739–51. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-009-1314-y>
- Henquin, J.-C. (2011). The dual control of insulin secretion by glucose involves triggering and amplifying pathways in β -cells. *Diabetes Research and Clinical Practice*, *93*, S27–S31. [http://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-8227\(11\)70010-9](http://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-8227(11)70010-9)
- Herchuelz, A., Pochet, R., Pastiels, C., & Van Praet, A. (1991). Heterogeneous changes in [Ca²⁺]_i induced by glucose, tolbutamide and K⁺ in single rat pancreatic B cells. *Cell Calcium*, *12*(8), 577–86. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1954649>
- Heremans, Y., Van De Casteele, M., in't Veld, P., Gradwohl, G., Serup, P., Madsen, O., ... Heimberg, H. (2002). Recapitulation of embryonic neuroendocrine differentiation in adult human pancreatic duct cells expressing neurogenin 3. *The Journal of Cell Biology*, *159*(2), 303–12. <http://doi.org/10.1083/jcb.200203074>
- Hermann, M., Pirkebner, D., Draxl, A., Berger, P., Untergasser, G., Margreiter, R., & Hengster, P. (2007). Dickkopf-3 is expressed in a subset of adult human pancreatic beta cells. *Histochemistry and Cell Biology*, *127*(5), 513–21. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00418-007-0278-6>
- Herrera, P. L. (2000). Adult insulin- and glucagon-producing cells differentiate from two independent cell lineages. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, *127*(11), 2317–2322. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10804174>
- Hezel, A. F., Gurumurthy, S., Granot, Z., Swisa, A., Chu, G. C., Bailey, G., ... Depinho, R. A. (2008). Pancreatic LKB1 deletion leads to acinar polarity defects and cystic neoplasms. *Molecular and Cellular Biology*, *28*(7), 2414–25. <http://doi.org/10.1128/MCB.01621-07>

- Hiriart, M., & Ramirez-Medeles, M. C. (1991). Functional subpopulations of individual pancreatic B-cells in culture. *Endocrinology*, *128*(6), 3193–8. <http://doi.org/10.1210/endo-128-6-3193>
- Hodish, I., Absood, A., Liu, L., Liu, M., Haataja, L., Larkin, D., ... Arvan, P. (2011). In vivo misfolding of proinsulin below the threshold of frank diabetes. *Diabetes*, *60*(8), 2092–101. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db10-1671>
- Hole, R. L., Pian-Smith, M. C., & Sharp, G. W. (1988). Development of the biphasic response to glucose in fetal and neonatal rat pancreas. *The American Journal of Physiology*, *254*(2 Pt 1), E167-74. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2894770>
- Holland, A. M., Hale, M. A., Kagami, H., Hammer, R. E., & MacDonald, R. J. (2002). Experimental control of pancreatic development and maintenance. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *99*(19), 12236–41. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.192255099>
- Hopcroft, D. W., Mason, D. R., & Scott, R. S. (1985). Insulin secretion from perfused rat pancreatic pseudoislets. *In Vitro Cellular & Developmental Biology : Journal of the Tissue Culture Association*, *21*(8), 421–7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3897182>
- Howell, S. L., & Tyhurst, M. (1986). The cytoskeleton and insulin secretion. *Diabetes/metabolism Reviews*, *2*(1–2), 107–23. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3013543>
- Huch, M., Bonfanti, P., Boj, S. F., Sato, T., Loomans, C. J. M., van de Wetering, M., ... Clevers, H. (2013). Unlimited in vitro expansion of adult bi-potent pancreas progenitors through the Lgr5/R-spondin axis. *The EMBO Journal*, *32*(20), 2708–21. <http://doi.org/10.1038/emboj.2013.204>
- Hughes, S. J. (1994). The role of reduced glucose transporter content and glucose metabolism in the immature secretory responses of fetal rat pancreatic islets. *Diabetologia*, *37*(2), 134–40. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8163046>
- Hughes, S. J., Suzuki, K., & Goto, Y. (1994). The role of islet secretory function in the development of diabetes in the GK Wistar rat. *Diabetologia*, *37*(9), 863–70. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7806015>
- Imai, Y., Patel, H. R., Hawkins, E. J., Doliba, N. M., Matschinsky, F. M., & Ahima, R. S. (2007). Insulin secretion is increased in pancreatic islets of neuropeptide Y-deficient mice. *Endocrinology*, *148*(12), 5716–23. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2007-0404>
- Inada, A., Nienaber, C., Katsuta, H., Fujitani, Y., Levine, J., Morita, R., ... Bonner-Weir, S. (2008). Carbonic anhydrase II-positive pancreatic cells are progenitors for both endocrine and exocrine pancreas after birth. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *105*(50), 19915–9. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0805803105>
- Islam, M. S. (2010). *The islets of Langerhans. Advances in experimental medicine and biology* (Vol. 654). http://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-3271-3_1
- Ivan, M., & Kaelin, W. G. (2001). The von Hippel-Lindau tumor suppressor protein. *Current Opinion in Genetics & Development*, *11*(1), 27–34. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11163147>
- Iwanaga, T., Miki, T., & Takahashi-Iwanaga, H. (2011). Restricted expression of somatostatin receptor 3 to primary cilia in the pancreatic islets and adenohypophysis of mice. *Biomedical Research (Tokyo, Japan)*, *32*(1), 73–81. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21383513>
- Jabs, N., Franklin, I., Brenner, M. B., Gromada, J., Ferrara, N., Wollheim, C. B., & Lammert, E. (2008). Reduced insulin secretion and content in VEGF-a deficient mouse pancreatic islets. *Experimental and Clinical Endocrinology & Diabetes : Official Journal, German Society of Endocrinology [and] German Diabetes Association*, S46-9. <http://doi.org/10.1055/s-2008-1081486>
- Jansson, E. T., Comi, T. J., Rubakhin, S. S., & Sweedler, J. V. (2016). Single Cell Peptide Heterogeneity of Rat Islets of Langerhans. *ACS Chemical Biology*. <http://doi.org/10.1021/acscchembio.6b00602>
- Jensen, J., Heller, R. S., Funder-Nielsen, T., Pedersen, E. E., Lindsell, C., Weinmaster, G., ... Serup, P. (2000). Independent development of pancreatic alpha- and beta-cells from neurogenin3-expressing precursors: a role for the notch pathway in repression of premature differentiation. *Diabetes*, *49*(2), 163–76. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10868931>

Literature

- Jermendy, A., Toschi, E., Aye, T., Koh, A., Aguayo-Mazzucato, C., Sharma, A., ... Bonner-Weir, S. (2011). Rat neonatal beta cells lack the specialised metabolic phenotype of mature beta cells. *Diabetologia*, *54*(3), 594–604. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-010-2036-x>
- Jetton, T. L., & Magnuson, M. A. (1992). Heterogeneous expression of glucokinase among pancreatic beta cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *89*(7), 2619–23. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1557365>
- Jiao, Y., Le Lay, J., Yu, M., Najj, A., & Kaestner, K. H. (2014). Elevated mouse hepatic betatrophin expression does not increase human β -cell replication in the transplant setting. *Diabetes*, *63*(4), 1283–8. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db13-1435>
- Jin, L., Feng, T., Shih, H. P., Zerda, R., Luo, A., Hsu, J., ... Ku, H. T. (2013). Colony-forming cells in the adult mouse pancreas are expandable in Matrigel and form endocrine/acinar colonies in laminin hydrogel. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *110*(10), 3907–12. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1301889110>
- Jin, L., Feng, T., Zerda, R., Chen, C., Riggs, A. D., & Ku, H. T. (2014). In Vitro Multilineage Differentiation and Self-Renewal of Single Pancreatic Colony-Forming Cells from Adult C57Bl/6 Mice. *Stem Cells and Development*, *23*(8), 899–909. <http://doi.org/10.1089/scd.2013.0466>
- Jin, L., Gao, D., Feng, T., Tremblay, J. R., Ghazalli, N., Luo, A., ... Ku, H. T. (2016). Cells with surface expression of CD133^{high}CD71^{low} are enriched for tripotent colony-forming progenitor cells in the adult murine pancreas. *Stem Cell Research*, *16*(1), 40–53. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.scr.2015.11.015>
- Jo, J., Kilimnik, G., Kim, A., Guo, C., Periwal, V., & Hara, M. (2011). Formation of pancreatic islets involves coordinated expansion of small islets and fission of large interconnected islet-like structures. *Biophysical Journal*, *101*(3), 565–74. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.bpj.2011.06.042>
- Johansson, K. A., Dursun, U., Jordan, N., Gu, G., Beermann, F., Gradwohl, G., & Grapin-Botton, A. (2007). Temporal control of neurogenin3 activity in pancreas progenitors reveals competence windows for the generation of different endocrine cell types. *Developmental Cell*, *12*(3), 457–65. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.devcel.2007.02.010>
- Johansson, M., Mattsson, G., Andersson, A., Jansson, L., & Carlsson, P.-O. (2006). Islet endothelial cells and pancreatic beta-cell proliferation: studies in vitro and during pregnancy in adult rats. *Endocrinology*, *147*(5), 2315–24. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2005-0997>
- Johnson, J. H., Ogawa, A., Chen, L., Orci, L., Newgard, C. B., Alam, T., & Unger, R. H. (1990). Underexpression of beta cell high Km glucose transporters in noninsulin-dependent diabetes. *Science (New York, N. Y.)*, *250*(4980), 546–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2237405>
- Jonas, J. C., Sharma, A., Hasenkamp, W., Ilkova, H., Patanè, G., Laybutt, R., ... Weir, G. C. (1999). Chronic hyperglycemia triggers loss of pancreatic beta cell differentiation in an animal model of diabetes. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, *274*(20), 14112–21. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10318828>
- Jones, C., Roper, V. C., Foucher, I., Qian, D., Banizs, B., Petit, C., ... Chen, P. (2008). Ciliary proteins link basal body polarization to planar cell polarity regulation. *Nature Genetics*, *40*(1), 69–77. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ng.2007.54>
- Jonkers, F. C., & Henquin, J. C. (2001). Measurements of cytoplasmic Ca²⁺ in islet cell clusters show that glucose rapidly recruits beta-cells and gradually increases the individual cell response. *Diabetes*, *50*(3), 540–50. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11246873>
- Jörns, A., Tiedge, M., & Lenzen, S. (1999). Nutrient-dependent distribution of insulin and glucokinase immunoreactivities in rat pancreatic beta cells. *Virchows Archiv : An International Journal of Pathology*, *434*(1), 75–82. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10071239>
- Kaelin, W. G. (2008). The von Hippel-Lindau tumour suppressor protein: O₂ sensing and cancer. *Nature Reviews. Cancer*, *8*(11), 865–73. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nrc2502>
- Kahn, S. E., Hull, R. L., & Utzschneider, K. M. (2006). Mechanisms linking obesity to insulin resistance and type 2 diabetes. *Nature*, *444*(7121), 840–6. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nature05482>

- Kalwat, M. A., & Thurmond, D. C. (2013). Signaling mechanisms of glucose-induced F-actin remodeling in pancreatic islet β cells. *Experimental & Molecular Medicine*, 45, e37. <http://doi.org/10.1038/emm.2013.73>
- Kanno, T., Göpel, S. O., Rorsman, P., & Wakui, M. (2002). Cellular function in multicellular system for hormone-secretion: Electrophysiological aspect of studies on α -, β - and δ -cells of the pancreatic islet. *Neuroscience Research*.
- Karaca, M., Castel, J., Tourrel-Cuzin, C., Brun, M., Géant, A., Dubois, M., ... Kargar, C. (2009). Exploring functional beta-cell heterogeneity in vivo using PSA-NCAM as a specific marker. *PLoS One*, 4(5), e5555. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0005555>
- Karnik, S. K., Chen, H., McLean, G. W., Heit, J. J., Gu, X., Zhang, A. Y., ... Kim, S. K. (2007). Menin controls growth of pancreatic beta-cells in pregnant mice and promotes gestational diabetes mellitus. *Science (New York, N. Y.)*, 318(5851), 806–9. <http://doi.org/10.1126/science.1146812>
- Kasai, H., Hatakeyama, H., Ohno, M., & Takahashi, N. (2010). Exocytosis in islet beta-cells. *Advances in Experimental Medicine and Biology*, 654, 305–38. http://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-3271-3_14
- Katsuta, H., Aguayo-Mazzucato, C., Katsuta, R., Akashi, T., Hollister-Lock, J., Sharma, A. J., ... Weir, G. C. (2012). Subpopulations of GFP-marked mouse pancreatic β -cells differ in size, granularity, and insulin secretion. *Endocrinology*, 153(11), 5180–7. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2012-1257>
- Katsuta, H., Akashi, T., Katsuta, R., Nagaya, M., Kim, D., Arinobu, Y., ... Weir, G. C. (2010). Single pancreatic beta cells co-express multiple islet hormone genes in mice. *Diabetologia*, 53(1), 128–38. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-009-1570-x>
- Kaufman, B. A., Li, C., & Soleimanpour, S. A. (2015). Mitochondrial regulation of β -cell function: maintaining the momentum for insulin release. *Molecular Aspects of Medicine*, 42, 91–104. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.mam.2015.01.004>
- Kaung, H. L. (1994). Growth dynamics of pancreatic islet cell populations during fetal and neonatal development of the rat. *Developmental Dynamics: An Official Publication of the American Association of Anatomists*, 200(2), 163–75. <http://doi.org/10.1002/aja.1002000208>
- Keenan, H. A., Sun, J. K., Levine, J., Doria, A., Aiello, L. P., Eisenbarth, G., ... King, G. L. (2010). Residual insulin production and pancreatic β -cell turnover after 50 years of diabetes: Joslin Medalist Study. *Diabetes*, 59(11), 2846–53. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db10-0676>
- Kiba, T. (2004). Relationships between the autonomic nervous system and the pancreas including regulation of regeneration and apoptosis: recent developments. *Pancreas*, 29(2), e51-8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15257115>
- Kieffer, T. J. (2016). Closing in on Mass Production of Mature Human Beta Cells. *Cell Stem Cell*, 18(6), 699–702. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.stem.2016.05.014>
- Kiekens, R., In 't Veld, P., Mahler, T., Schuit, F., Van De Winkel, M., & Pipeleers, D. (1992). Differences in glucose recognition by individual rat pancreatic B cells are associated with intercellular differences in glucose-induced biosynthetic activity. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 89(1), 117–25. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI115551>
- Kikuchi, A., Yamamoto, H., Sato, A., & Matsumoto, S. (2011). New insights into the mechanism of Wnt signaling pathway activation. *International Review of Cell and Molecular Biology*, 291, 21–71. <http://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-386035-4.00002-1>
- Kim, A., Miller, K., Jo, J., Kilimnik, G., Wojcik, P., & Hara, M. (2009). Islet architecture: A comparative study. *Islets*, 1(2), 129–136.
- Kim, H., Toyofuku, Y., Lynn, F. C., Chak, E., Uchida, T., Mizukami, H., ... German, M. S. (2010). Serotonin regulates pancreatic beta cell mass during pregnancy. *Nature Medicine*, 16(7), 804–8. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nm.2173>
- Kojima, S., Ueno, N., Asakawa, A., Sagiya, K., Naruo, T., Mizuno, S., & Inui, A. (2007). A role for pancreatic polypeptide in feeding and body weight regulation. *Peptides*.
- Kone, M., Pullen, T. J., Sun, G., Ibberson, M., Martinez-Sanchez, A., Sayers, S., ... Rutter, G. A. (2014). LKB1 and AMPK differentially regulate pancreatic β -cell identity. *FASEB Journal: Official Publication of*

Literature

- the Federation of American Societies for Experimental Biology*, 28(11), 4972–85.
<http://doi.org/10.1096/fj.14-257667>
- Konstantinova, I., & Lammert, E. (2004). Microvascular development: learning from pancreatic islets. *BioEssays: News and Reviews in Molecular, Cellular and Developmental Biology*, 26(10), 1069–75.
<http://doi.org/10.1002/bies.20105>
- Konstantinova, I., Nikolova, G., Ohara-Imaizumi, M., Meda, P., Kucera, T., Zarbalis, K., ... Lammert, E. (2007). EphA-Ephrin-A-mediated beta cell communication regulates insulin secretion from pancreatic islets. *Cell*, 129(2), 359–70. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2007.02.044>
- Kopp, J. L., Dubois, C. L., Schaffer, A. E., Hao, E., Shih, H. P., Seymour, P. A., ... Sander, M. (2011). Sox9+ ductal cells are multipotent progenitors throughout development but do not produce new endocrine cells in the normal or injured adult pancreas. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, 138(4), 653–65.
<http://doi.org/10.1242/dev.056499>
- Krishnamurthy, J., Ramsey, M. R., Ligon, K. L., Torrice, C., Koh, A., Bonner-Weir, S., & Sharpless, N. E. (2006). p16INK4a induces an age-dependent decline in islet regenerative potential. *Nature*, 443(7110), 453–7. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nature05092>
- Krishnamurthy, M., Li, J., Fellows, G. F., Rosenberg, L., Goodyer, C. G., & Wang, R. (2011). Integrin $\alpha 3$, but not $\beta 1$, regulates islet cell survival and function via PI3K/Akt signaling pathways. *Endocrinology*, 152(2), 424–35. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2010-0877>
- Krützfeldt, J., & Stoffel, M. (2010). Regulation of wntless-type MMTV integration site family (WNT) signalling in pancreatic islets from wild-type and obese mice. *Diabetologia*, 53(1), 123–7.
<http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-009-1578-2>
- Kulkarni, R. N., Mizrahi, E.-B., Ocana, A. G., & Stewart, A. F. (2012). Human β -cell proliferation and intracellular signaling: driving in the dark without a road map. *Diabetes*, 61(9), 2205–13.
<http://doi.org/10.2337/db12-0018>
- Kurayoshi, M., Oue, N., Yamamoto, H., Kishida, M., Inoue, A., Asahara, T., ... Kikuchi, A. (2006). Expression of Wnt-5a is correlated with aggressiveness of gastric cancer by stimulating cell migration and invasion. *Cancer Research*, 66(21), 10439–48. <http://doi.org/10.1158/0008-5472.CAN-06-2359>
- Kushner, J. A. (2013). The role of aging upon β cell turnover. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 123(3), 990–5. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI64095>
- Lambert, R. W., Campton, K., Ding, W., Ozawa, H., & Granstein, R. D. (2002). Langerhans cell expression of neuropeptide Y and peptide YY. *Neuropeptides*, 36(4), 246–51. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12372697>
- Lammert, E., Gu, G., McLaughlin, M., Brown, D., Brekken, R., Murtaugh, L. C., ... Melton, D. A. (2003). Role of VEGF-A in vascularization of pancreatic islets. *Current Biology: CB*, 13(12), 1070–4. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12814555>
- Landsman, L., Parent, A., & Hebrok, M. (2011). Elevated Hedgehog/Gli signaling causes beta-cell dedifferentiation in mice. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 108(41), 17010–5. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1105404108>
- Lange, A., Gegg, M., Burtscher, I., Bengel, D., Kremmer, E., & Lickert, H. (2012). Fltp(T2AiCre): a new knock-in mouse line for conditional gene targeting in distinct mono- and multiciliated tissues. *Differentiation; Research in Biological Diversity*, 83(2), S105-13. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.diff.2011.11.003>
- Lanuza-Masdeu, J., Arévalo, M. I., Vila, C., Barberà, A., Gomis, R., & Caelles, C. (2013). In vivo JNK activation in pancreatic β -cells leads to glucose intolerance caused by insulin resistance in pancreas. *Diabetes*, 62(7), 2308–17. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db12-1097>
- Lau, J., & Hebrok, M. (2010). Hedgehog signaling in pancreas epithelium regulates embryonic organ formation and adult beta-cell function. *Diabetes*, 59(5), 1211–21. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db09-0914>
- Lechner, A., Nolan, A. L., Blacken, R., & Habener, J. F. (2005). Redifferentiation of insulin-secreting cells after in vitro expansion of adult human pancreatic islet tissue. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, 327(2), 581–8. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbrc.2004.12.043>

- Lee, J., Sugiyama, T., Liu, Y., Wang, J., Gu, X., Lei, J., ... Kim, S. K. (2013). Expansion and conversion of human pancreatic ductal cells into insulin-secreting endocrine cells. *eLife*, 2, e00940. <http://doi.org/10.7554/eLife.00940>
- Lehmann, R., Zuellig, R. A., Kugelmeier, P., Baenninger, P. B., Moritz, W., Perren, A., ... Spinas, G. A. (2007). Superiority of small islets in human islet transplantation. *Diabetes*, 56(3), 594–603. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db06-0779>
- Leiter, E. H., Premdas, F., Harrison, D. E., & Lipson, L. G. (1988). Aging and glucose homeostasis in C57BL/6J male mice. *FASEB Journal: Official Publication of the Federation of American Societies for Experimental Biology*, 2(12), 2807–11. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3044905>
- Leonard, J., Peers, B., Johnson, T., Ferreri, K., Lee, S., & Montminy, M. R. (1993). Characterization of somatostatin transactivating factor-1, a novel homeobox factor that stimulates somatostatin expression in pancreatic islet cells. *Molecular Endocrinology (Baltimore, Md.)*, 7(10), 1275–83. <http://doi.org/10.1210/mend.7.10.7505393>
- Levisetti, M. G., & Polonsky, K. S. (2005). Diabetic pancreatic beta cells ARNT all they should be. *Cell Metabolism*, 2(2), 78–80. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2005.07.005>
- Li, C., Chen, P., Vaughan, J., Blount, A., Chen, A., Jamieson, P. M., ... Vale, W. (2003). Urocortin III is expressed in pancreatic beta-cells and stimulates insulin and glucagon secretion. *Endocrinology*, 144(7), 3216–24. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2002-0087>
- Li, C., Chen, P., Vaughan, J., Lee, K.-F., & Vale, W. (2007). Urocortin 3 regulates glucose-stimulated insulin secretion and energy homeostasis. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 104(10), 4206–11. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0611641104>
- Li, W., Cavelti-Weder, C., Zhang, Y., Zhang, Y., Clement, K., Donovan, S., ... Zhou, Q. (2014). Long-term persistence and development of induced pancreatic beta cells generated by lineage conversion of acinar cells. *Nature Biotechnology*, 32(12), 1223–30. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nbt.3082>
- Lin, T. M., & Chance, R. E. (1974). Candidate hormones of the gut. VI. Bovine pancreatic polypeptide (BPP) and avian pancreatic polypeptide (APP). *Gastroenterology*, 67(4), 737–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/4606297>
- Liu, X., Yan, F., Yao, H., Chang, M., Qin, J., Li, Y., ... Pei, X. (2014). Involvement of RhoA/ROCK in insulin secretion of pancreatic β -cells in 3D culture. *Cell and Tissue Research*, 358(2), 359–69. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00441-014-1961-2>
- Liu, Y. J., Tengholm, A., Grapengiesser, E., Hellman, B., & Gylfe, E. (1998). Origin of slow and fast oscillations of Ca^{2+} in mouse pancreatic islets. *The Journal of Physiology*, 471–81. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9508810>
- Liu, Z., & Habener, J. F. (2008). Glucagon-like peptide-1 activation of TCF7L2-dependent Wnt signaling enhances pancreatic beta cell proliferation. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 283(13), 8723–35. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M706105200>
- Liu, Z., & Habener, J. F. (2010). Wnt signaling in pancreatic islets. *Advances in Experimental Medicine and Biology*, 654, 391–419. http://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-3271-3_17
- Lopez, J. P., Turner, J. R., & Philipson, L. H. (2010). Glucose-induced ERM protein activation and translocation regulates insulin secretion. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 299(5), E772–85. <http://doi.org/10.1152/ajpendo.00199.2010>
- Lorenzo, P. I., Fuente-Martín, E., Brun, T., Cobo-Vuilleumier, N., Jimenez-Moreno, C. M., G Herrera Gomez, I., ... Gauthier, B. R. (2015). PAX4 Defines an Expandable β -Cell Subpopulation in the Adult Pancreatic Islet. *Scientific Reports*, 5, 15672. <http://doi.org/10.1038/srep15672>
- Low, J. T., Zavortink, M., Mitchell, J. M., Gan, W. J., Do, O. H., Schwiening, C. J., ... Thorn, P. (2014). Insulin secretion from beta cells in intact mouse islets is targeted towards the vasculature. *Diabetologia*, 57(8), 1655–63. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-014-3252-6>
- Lucas-Clerc, C., Massart, C., Campion, J. P., Launois, B., & Nicol, M. (1993). Long-term culture of human pancreatic islets in an extracellular matrix: morphological and metabolic effects. *Molecular and Cellular Endocrinology*, 94(1), 9–20. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8375579>

Literature

- Lukowiak, B., Vandewalle, B., Riachy, R., Kerr-Conte, J., Gmyr, V., Belaich, S., ... Pattou, F. (2001). Identification and purification of functional human beta-cells by a new specific zinc-fluorescent probe. *The Journal of Histochemistry and Cytochemistry: Official Journal of the Histochemistry Society*, 49(4), 519–28. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11259455>
- Ma, Z. A., Zhao, Z., & Turk, J. (2012). Mitochondrial dysfunction and β -cell failure in type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Experimental Diabetes Research*, 2012, 703538. <http://doi.org/10.1155/2012/703538>
- MacDonald, M. J. (1995). Feasibility of a mitochondrial pyruvate malate shuttle in pancreatic islets. Further implication of cytosolic NADPH in insulin secretion. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 270(34), 20051–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7650022>
- Macfarlane, W. M., Campbell, S. C., Elrick, L. J., Oates, V., Bermano, G., Lindley, K. J., ... Docherty, K. (2000). Glucose regulates islet amyloid polypeptide gene transcription in a PDX1- and calcium-dependent manner. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 275(20), 15330–5. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M908045199>
- MacGregor, R. R., Williams, S. J., Tong, P. Y., Kover, K., Moore, W. V., & Stehno-Bittel, L. (2006). Small rat islets are superior to large islets in in vitro function and in transplantation outcomes. *Am J Physiol Endocrinol Metab*, 290(5), E771-779. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16303846>
- Maechler, P. (2013). Mitochondrial function and insulin secretion. *Molecular and Cellular Endocrinology*, 379(1–2), 12–8. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.mce.2013.06.019>
- Maechler, P., & Wollheim, C. B. (1999). Mitochondrial glutamate acts as a messenger in glucose-induced insulin exocytosis. *Nature*, 402(6762), 685–9. <http://doi.org/10.1038/45280>
- Maedler, K., Carr, R. D., Bosco, D., Zuellig, R. A., Berney, T., & Donath, M. Y. (2005). Sulfonylurea induced beta-cell apoptosis in cultured human islets. *The Journal of Clinical Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 90(1), 501–6. <http://doi.org/10.1210/jc.2004-0699>
- Malaisse-Lagae, F., Amherdt, M., Ravazzola, M., Sener, A., Hutton, J. C., Orci, L., & Malaisse, W. J. (1979). Role of microtubules in the synthesis, conversion, and release of (pro)insulin. A biochemical and radioautographic study in rat islets. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 63(6), 1284–96. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI109423>
- Marlow, F., Topczewski, J., Sepich, D., & Solnica-Krezel, L. (2002). Zebrafish Rho kinase 2 acts downstream of Wnt11 to mediate cell polarity and effective convergence and extension movements. *Current Biology: CB*, 12(11), 876–84. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12062050>
- Marx, J. (2002). Unraveling the causes of diabetes. *Science (New York, N. Y.)*, 296(5568), 686–9. <http://doi.org/10.1126/science.296.5568.686>
- Maschio, D. A., Oliveira, R. B., Santos, M. R., Carvalho, C. P. F., Barbosa-Sampaio, H. C. L., & Collares-Buzato, C. B. (2016). Activation of the Wnt/ β -catenin pathway in pancreatic beta cells during the compensatory islet hyperplasia in prediabetic mice. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications* (Vol. 478). <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbrc.2016.08.146>
- Masland, R. H. (2004). Neuronal cell types. *Current Biology*. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2004.06.035>
- Meda, P., Atwater, I., Gonçalves, A., Bangham, A., Orci, L., & Rojas, E. (1984). The topography of electrical synchrony among beta-cells in the mouse islet of Langerhans. *Quarterly Journal of Experimental Physiology (Cambridge, England)*, 69(4), 719–35. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6440208>
- Meda, P., Chanson, M., Pepper, M., Giordano, E., Bosco, D., Traub, O., ... Beyer, E. C. (1991). In vivo modulation of connexin 43 gene expression and junctional coupling of pancreatic B-cells. *Experimental Cell Research*, 192(2), 469–80. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1846336>
- Meda, P., Denef, J. F., Perrelet, A., & Orci, L. (1980). Nonrandom distribution of gap junctions between pancreatic beta-cells. *The American Journal of Physiology*, 238(3), C114-9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6768308>
- Meier, J. J., Bhushan, A., Butler, A. E., Rizza, R. A., & Butler, P. C. (2005). Sustained beta cell apoptosis in patients with long-standing type 1 diabetes: indirect evidence for islet regeneration? *Diabetologia*, 48(11), 2221–8. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-005-1949-2>

- Melloul, D., Marshak, S., & Cerasi, E. (2002). Regulation of insulin gene transcription. *Diabetologia*, *45*(3), 309–26. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-001-0728-y>
- Melloul, D., Tsur, A., & Zangen, D. (2002). Pancreatic Duodenal Homeobox (PDX-1) in health and disease. *Journal of Pediatric Endocrinology & Metabolism : JPEM*, *15*(9), 1461–72. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12503852>
- Mezza, T., Muscogiuri, G., Sorice, G. P., Clemente, G., Hu, J., Pontecorvi, A., ... Kulkarni, R. N. (2014). Insulin resistance alters islet morphology in nondiabetic humans. *Diabetes*, *63*(3), 994–1007. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db13-1013>
- Miller, K., Kim, A., Kilimnik, G., Jo, J., Moka, U., Periwai, V., & Hara, M. (2009). Islet formation during the neonatal development in mice. *PLoS One*, *4*(11), e7739. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0007739>
- Minami, K., Yano, H., Miki, T., Nagashima, K., Wang, C. Z., Tanaka, H., ... Seino, S. (2000). Insulin secretion and differential gene expression in glucose-responsive and -unresponsive MIN6 sublines. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, *279*(4), E773–81. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11001758>
- Miyatsuka, T., Kosaka, Y., Kim, H., & German, M. S. (2011). Neurogenin3 inhibits proliferation in endocrine progenitors by inducing Cdkn1a. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *108*(1), 185–90. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1004842108>
- Montanya, E., Nacher, V., Biarnés, M., & Soler, J. (2000). Linear correlation between beta-cell mass and body weight throughout the lifespan in Lewis rats: role of beta-cell hyperplasia and hypertrophy. *Diabetes*, *49*(16), 1341–1346.
- Muzumdar, M. D., Tasic, B., Miyamichi, K., Li, L., & Luo, L. (2007). A global double-fluorescent Cre reporter mouse. *Genesis (New York, N.Y. : 2000)*, *45*(9), 593–605. <http://doi.org/10.1002/dvg.20335>
- Myrsén, U., Ahrén, B., & Sundler, F. (1996). Dexamethasone-induced neuropeptide Y expression in rat islet endocrine cells. Rapid reversibility and partial prevention by insulin. *Diabetes*, *45*(10), 1306–16. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8826964>
- Negi, S., Jetha, A., Aikin, R., Hasilo, C., Sladek, R., & Paraskevas, S. (2012). Analysis of beta-cell gene expression reveals inflammatory signaling and evidence of dedifferentiation following human islet isolation and culture. *PLoS One*, *7*(1), e30415. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0030415>
- Nielsen, D. A., Lernmark, A., Berelowitz, M., Bloom, G. D., & Steiner, D. F. (1982). Sorting of pancreatic islet cell subpopulations by light scattering using a fluorescence-activated cell sorter. *Diabetes*, *31*(4 Pt 1), 299–306. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6130019>
- Nikolova, G., Jabs, N., Konstantinova, I., Domogatskaya, A., Tryggvason, K., Sorokin, L., ... Lammert, E. (2006). The vascular basement membrane: a niche for insulin gene expression and Beta cell proliferation. *Developmental Cell*, *10*(3), 397–405. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.devcel.2006.01.015>
- Nishimura, W., Rowan, S., Salameh, T., Maas, R. L., Bonner-Weir, S., Sell, S. M., & Sharma, A. (2008). Preferential reduction of beta cells derived from Pax6-MafB pathway in MafB deficient mice. *Developmental Biology*, *314*(2), 443–56. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.ydbio.2007.12.009>
- Nyqvist, D., Köhler, M., Wahlstedt, H., & Berggren, P.-O. (2005). Donor islet endothelial cells participate in formation of functional vessels within pancreatic islet grafts. *Diabetes*, *54*(8), 2287–93. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16046293>
- Obenshain, S. S., Adam, P. A., King, K. C., Teramo, K., Raivio, K. O., Räihä, N., & Schwartz, R. (1970). Human fetal insulin response to sustained maternal hyperglycemia. *The New England Journal of Medicine*, *283*(11), 566–70. <http://doi.org/10.1056/NEJM197009102831104>
- Offield, M. F., Jetton, T. L., Labosky, P. A., Ray, M., Stein, R. W., Magnuson, M. A., ... Wright, C. V. (1996). PDX-1 is required for pancreatic outgrowth and differentiation of the rostral duodenum. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, *122*(3), 983–95. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8631275>
- Olerud, J., Mokhtari, D., Johansson, M., Christoffersson, G., Lawler, J., Welsh, N., & Carlsson, P.-O. (2011). Thrombospondin-1: an islet endothelial cell signal of importance for β -cell function. *Diabetes*, *60*(7), 1946–54. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db10-0277>

Literature

- Olofsson, C. S., Håkansson, J., Salehi, A., Bengtsson, M., Galvanovskis, J., Partridge, C., ... Rorsman, P. (2009). Impaired insulin exocytosis in neural cell adhesion molecule-/- mice due to defective reorganization of the submembrane F-actin network. *Endocrinology*, *150*(7), 3067–75. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2008-0475>
- Olsson, R., & Carlsson, P.-O. (2006). The pancreatic islet endothelial cell: emerging roles in islet function and disease. *The International Journal of Biochemistry & Cell Biology*, *38*(4), 492–7. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocel.2005.06.021>
- Onishi, H., Kai, M., Odate, S., Iwasaki, H., Morifuji, Y., Ogino, T., ... Katano, M. (2011). Hypoxia activates the hedgehog signaling pathway in a ligand-independent manner by upregulation of Smo transcription in pancreatic cancer. *Cancer Science*, *102*(6), 1144–50. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1349-7006.2011.01912.x>
- Orci, L., Ravazzola, M., Baetens, D., Inman, L., Amherdt, M., Peterson, R. G., ... Unger, R. H. (1990). Evidence that down-regulation of beta-cell glucose transporters in non-insulin-dependent diabetes may be the cause of diabetic hyperglycemia. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *87*(24), 9953–7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2263645>
- Orci, L., Ravazzola, M., Storch, M. J., Anderson, R. G., Vassalli, J. D., & Perrelet, A. (1987). Proteolytic maturation of insulin is a post-Golgi event which occurs in acidifying clathrin-coated secretory vesicles. *Cell*, *49*(6), 865–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3555846>
- Orci, L., Thorens, B., Ravazzola, M., & Lodish, H. F. (1989). Localization of the pancreatic beta cell glucose transporter to specific plasma membrane domains. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *245*(4915), 295–7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2665080>
- Osterbye, T., Funda, D. P., Fundová, P., Månsson, J.-E., Tlaskalová-Hogenová, H., & Buschard, K. (2010). A subset of human pancreatic beta cells express functional CD14 receptors: a signaling pathway for beta cell-related glycolipids, sulfatide and β -galactosylceramide. *Diabetes/metabolism Research and Reviews*, *26*(8), 656–67. <http://doi.org/10.1002/dmrr.1134>
- Otonkoski, T., Andersson, S., Knip, M., & Simell, O. (1988). Maturation of insulin response to glucose during human fetal and neonatal development. Studies with perfusion of pancreatic isletlike cell clusters. *Diabetes*, *37*(3), 286–91. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3286329>
- Otonkoski, T., Knip, M., Wong, I., & Simell, O. (1991). Lack of glucose-induced functional maturation during long-term culture of human fetal islet cells. *Life Sciences*, *48*(22), 2157–63. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2034042>
- Ouziel-Yahalom, L., Zalzman, M., Anker-Kitai, L., Knoller, S., Bar, Y., Glandt, M., ... Efrat, S. (2006). Expansion and redifferentiation of adult human pancreatic islet cells. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, *341*(2), 291–8. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbrc.2005.12.187>
- Pagliuca, F. W., Millman, J. R., Gürtler, M., Segel, M., Van Dervort, A., Ryu, J. H., ... Melton, D. A. (2014). Generation of functional human pancreatic β cells in vitro. *Cell*, *159*(2), 428–39. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2014.09.040>
- Pan, F. C., & Wright, C. (2011). Pancreas organogenesis: From bud to plexus to gland. *Developmental Dynamics*.
- Pang, K., Mukonoweshuro, C., & Wong, G. G. (1994). Beta cells arise from glucose transporter type 2 (Glut2)-expressing epithelial cells of the developing rat pancreas. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, *91*(September), 9559–9563.
- Papadopoulou, S., & Edlund, H. (2005). Attenuated Wnt signaling perturbs pancreatic growth but not pancreatic function. *Diabetes*, *54*(10), 2844–51. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16186384>
- Park, T. J., Mitchell, B. J., Abitua, P. B., Kintner, C., & Wallingford, J. B. (2008). Dishevelled controls apical docking and planar polarization of basal bodies in ciliated epithelial cells. *Nature Genetics*, *40*(7), 871–9. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ng.104>
- Parsons, J. A., Brelje, T. C., & Sorenson, R. L. (1992). Adaptation of islets of Langerhans to pregnancy: increased islet cell proliferation and insulin secretion correlates with the onset of placental lactogen secretion. *Endocrinology*, *130*(3), 1459–66. <http://doi.org/10.1210/endo.130.3.1537300>

- Pascoe, J., Hollern, D., Stamateris, R., Abbasi, M., Romano, L. C., Zou, B., ... Alonso, L. C. (2012). Free fatty acids block glucose-induced β -cell proliferation in mice by inducing cell cycle inhibitors p16 and p18. *Diabetes*, 61(3), 632–41. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db11-0991>
- Pedersen, M. G., Corradin, A., Toffolo, G. M., & Cobelli, C. (2008). A subcellular model of glucose-stimulated pancreatic insulin secretion. *Philosophical Transactions. Series A, Mathematical, Physical, and Engineering Sciences*, 366(1880), 3525–43. <http://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2008.0120>
- Peiris, H., Bonder, C. S., Coates, P. T. H., Keating, D. J., & Jessup, C. F. (2014). The β -cell/EC axis: how do islet cells talk to each other? *Diabetes*, 63(1), 3–11. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db13-0617>
- Petryk, A., Fleenor, D., Driscoll, P., & Freemark, M. (2000). Prolactin induction of insulin gene expression: the roles of glucose and glucose transporter-2. *The Journal of Endocrinology*, 164(3), 277–86. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10694367>
- Pictet, R. L., Clark, W. R., Williams, R. H., & Rutter, W. J. (1972). An ultrastructural analysis of the developing embryonic pancreas. *Developmental Biology*, 29(4), 436–467.
- Pipeleers, D. G. (1992). Heterogeneity in pancreatic beta-cell population. *Diabetes*, 41(7), 777–81. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1612191>
- Pipeleers, D., Kiekens, R., Ling, Z., Wilikens, A., & Schuit, F. (1994). Physiologic relevance of heterogeneity in the pancreatic beta-cell population. *Diabetologia*, 37 Suppl 2, S57-64. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7821741>
- Piston, D. W., Knobel, S. M., Postic, C., Shelton, K. D., & Magnuson, M. A. (1999). Adenovirus-mediated knockout of a conditional glucokinase gene in isolated pancreatic islets reveals an essential role for proximal metabolic coupling events in glucose-stimulated insulin secretion. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 274(2), 1000–4. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9873043>
- Pørksen, N., Hollingdal, M., Juhl, C., Butler, P., Veldhuis, J. D., & Schmitz, O. (2002). Pulsatile insulin secretion: detection, regulation, and role in diabetes. *Diabetes*, 51 Suppl 1, S245-54. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11815487>
- Prentki, M., & Nolan, C. J. (2006). Islet beta cell failure in type 2 diabetes. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 116(7), 1802–12. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI29103>
- Prentki, M., Vischer, S., Glennon, M. C., Regazzi, R., Deeney, J. T., & Corkey, B. E. (1992). Malonyl-CoA and long chain acyl-CoA esters as metabolic coupling factors in nutrient-induced insulin secretion. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 267(9), 5802–10. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1556096>
- Puri, S., Akiyama, H., & Hebrok, M. (2013). VHL-mediated disruption of Sox9 activity compromises β -cell identity and results in diabetes mellitus. *Genes & Development*, 27(23), 2563–75. <http://doi.org/10.1101/gad.227785.113>
- Puri, S., Cano, D. A., & Hebrok, M. (2009). A role for von Hippel-Lindau protein in pancreatic beta-cell function. *Diabetes*, 58(2), 433–41. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db08-0749>
- Puri, S., Folias, A. E., & Hebrok, M. (2015). Plasticity and dedifferentiation within the pancreas: development, homeostasis, and disease. *Cell Stem Cell*, 16(1), 18–31. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.stem.2014.11.001>
- Quesada, I., Fuentes, E., Andreu, E., Meda, P., Nadal, A., & Soria, B. (2003). On-line analysis of gap junctions reveals more efficient electrical than dye coupling between islet cells. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 284(5), E980-7. <http://doi.org/10.1152/ajpendo.00473.2002>
- Rankin, M. M., & Kushner, J. A. (2009). Adaptive beta-cell proliferation is severely restricted with advanced age. *Diabetes*, 58(6), 1365–72. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db08-1198>
- Ravier, M. A., Güldenagel, M., Charollais, A., Gjinovci, A., Caille, D., Söhl, G., ... Meda, P. (2005). Loss of connexin36 channels alters beta-cell coupling, islet synchronization of glucose-induced Ca²⁺ and insulin oscillations, and basal insulin release. *Diabetes*, 54(6), 1798–807. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15919802>

Literature

- Rezania, A., Bruin, J. E., Arora, P., Rubin, A., Batushansky, I., Asadi, A., ... Kieffer, T. J. (2014). Reversal of diabetes with insulin-producing cells derived in vitro from human pluripotent stem cells. *Nature Biotechnology*, 32(11), 1121–33. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nbt.3033>
- Rieck, S., & Kaestner, K. H. (2010). Expansion of beta-cell mass in response to pregnancy. *Trends in Endocrinology and Metabolism: TEM*, 21(3), 151–8. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.tem.2009.11.001>
- Rieck, S., White, P., Schug, J., Fox, A. J., Smirnova, O., Gao, N., ... Kaestner, K. H. (2009). The transcriptional response of the islet to pregnancy in mice. *Molecular Endocrinology (Baltimore, Md.)*, 23(10), 1702–12. <http://doi.org/10.1210/me.2009-0144>
- Riopel, M., Krishnamurthy, M., Li, J., Liu, S., Leask, A., & Wang, R. (2011). Conditional β 1-integrin-deficient mice display impaired pancreatic β cell function. *The Journal of Pathology*, 224(1), 45–55. <http://doi.org/10.1002/path.2849>
- Rocheleau, J. V., Remedi, M. S., Granada, B., Head, W. S., Koster, J. C., Nichols, C. G., & Piston, D. W. (2006). Critical role of gap junction coupled KATP channel activity for regulated insulin secretion. *PLoS Biology*, 4(2), e26. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pbio.0040026>
- Rocheleau, J. V., Walker, G. M., Head, W. S., McGuinness, O. P., & Piston, D. W. (2004). Microfluidic glucose stimulation reveals limited coordination of intracellular Ca^{2+} activity oscillations in pancreatic islets. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 101(35), 12899–903. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0405149101>
- Rodriguez-Diaz, R., Abdulreda, M. H., Formoso, A. L., Gans, I., Ricordi, C., Berggren, P.-O., & Caicedo, A. (2011). Innervation patterns of autonomic axons in the human endocrine pancreas. *Cell Metabolism*, 14(1), 45–54. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2011.05.008>
- Rodríguez-Seguel, E., Mah, N., Naumann, H., Pongrac, I. M., Cerdá-Esteban, N., Fontaine, J.-F., ... Spagnoli, F. M. (2013). Mutually exclusive signaling signatures define the hepatic and pancreatic progenitor cell lineage divergence. *Genes & Development*, 27(17), 1932–46. <http://doi.org/10.1101/gad.220244.113>
- Rorsman, P., Arkhammar, P., Bokvist, K., Hellerström, C., Nilsson, T., Welsh, M., ... Berggren, P. O. (1989). Failure of glucose to elicit a normal secretory response in fetal pancreatic beta cells results from glucose insensitivity of the ATP-regulated K^{+} channels. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 86(12), 4505–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2543980>
- Rorsman, P., & Braun, M. (2013). Regulation of insulin secretion in human pancreatic islets. *Annual Review of Physiology*, 75, 155–79. <http://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-physiol-030212-183754>
- Rorsman, P., & Renström, E. (2003). Insulin granule dynamics in pancreatic beta cells. *Diabetologia*, 46(8), 1029–45. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-003-1153-1>
- Rosario, L. M., Atwater, I., & Scott, A. M. (1986). Pulsatile insulin release and electrical activity from single ob/ob mouse islets of Langerhans. *Advances in Experimental Medicine and Biology*, 211, 413–25. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3300197>
- Roscioni, S. S., Migliorini, A., Gegg, M., & Lickert, H. (2016). Impact of islet architecture on β -cell heterogeneity, plasticity and function. *Nature Reviews. Endocrinology*. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nrendo.2016.147>
- Ross, A. J., May-Simera, H., Eichers, E. R., Kai, M., Hill, J., Jagger, D. J., ... Beales, P. L. (2005). Disruption of Bardet-Biedl syndrome ciliary proteins perturbs planar cell polarity in vertebrates. *Nature Genetics*, 37(10), 1135–40. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ng1644>
- Rozzo, A., Meneghel-Rozzo, T., Delakorda, S. L., Yang, S.-B., & Rupnik, M. (2009). Exocytosis of insulin: in vivo maturation of mouse endocrine pancreas. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1152, 53–62. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1749-6632.2008.04003.x>
- Rubí, B., Antinozzi, P. A., Herrero, L., Ishihara, H., Asins, G., Serra, D., ... Hegardt, F. G. (2002). Adenovirus-mediated overexpression of liver carnitine palmitoyltransferase I in INS1E cells: effects on cell metabolism and insulin secretion. *The Biochemical Journal*, 364(Pt 1), 219–26. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11988095>

- Rukstalis, J. M., & Habener, J. F. (2007). Snail2, a mediator of epithelial-mesenchymal transitions, expressed in progenitor cells of the developing endocrine pancreas. *Gene Expression Patterns : GEP*, 7(4), 471–9. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.modgep.2006.11.001>
- Rulifson, I. C., Karnik, S. K., Heiser, P. W., ten Berge, D., Chen, H., Gu, X., ... Kim, S. K. (2007). Wnt signaling regulates pancreatic beta cell proliferation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 104(15), 6247–52. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0701509104>
- Russ, H. A., Bar, Y., Ravassard, P., & Efrat, S. (2008). In vitro proliferation of cells derived from adult human beta-cells revealed by cell-lineage tracing. *Diabetes*, 57(6), 1575–83. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db07-1283>
- Saisho, Y., Harris, P. E., Butler, A. E., Galasso, R., Gurlo, T., Rizza, R. A., & Butler, P. C. (2008). Relationship between pancreatic vesicular monoamine transporter 2 (VMAT2) and insulin expression in human pancreas. *Journal of Molecular Histology*, 39(5), 543–51. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s10735-008-9195-9>
- Saleem, S., Li, J., Yee, S.-P., Fellows, G. F., Goodyer, C. G., & Wang, R. (2009). beta1 integrin/FAK/ERK signalling pathway is essential for human fetal islet cell differentiation and survival. *The Journal of Pathology*, 219(2), 182–92. <http://doi.org/10.1002/path.2577>
- Salomon, D., & Meda, P. (1986). Heterogeneity and contact-dependent regulation of hormone secretion by individual B cells. *Experimental Cell Research*, 162(2), 507–20. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3510882>
- Sato, A., Yamamoto, H., Sakane, H., Koyama, H., & Kikuchi, A. (2010). Wnt5a regulates distinct signalling pathways by binding to Frizzled2. *The EMBO Journal*, 29(1), 41–54. <http://doi.org/10.1038/emboj.2009.322>
- Sato, Y., Endo, H., Okuyama, H., Takeda, T., Iwahashi, H., Imagawa, A., ... Inoue, M. (2011). Cellular hypoxia of pancreatic beta-cells due to high levels of oxygen consumption for insulin secretion in vitro. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 286(14), 12524–32. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M110.194738>
- Sato, Y., Inoue, M., Yoshizawa, T., & Yamagata, K. (2014). Moderate hypoxia induces β -cell dysfunction with HIF-1-independent gene expression changes. *PloS One*, 9(12), e114868. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0114868>
- Scaglia, L., Smith, F. E., & Bonner-Weir, S. (1995). Apoptosis contributes to the involution of beta cell mass in the post partum rat pancreas. *Endocrinology*, 136(12), 5461–8. <http://doi.org/10.1210/endo.136.12.7588296>
- Schambony, A., & Wedlich, D. (2007). Wnt-5A/Ror2 regulate expression of XPAPC through an alternative noncanonical signaling pathway. *Developmental Cell*, 12(5), 779–92. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.devcel.2007.02.016>
- Schuit, F. C., In't Veld, P. A., & Pipeleers, D. G. (1988). Glucose stimulates proinsulin biosynthesis by a dose-dependent recruitment of pancreatic beta cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 85(11), 3865–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3287379>
- Schulz, T. C., Young, H. Y., Agulnick, A. D., Babin, M. J., Baetge, E. E., Bang, A. G., ... Robins, A. J. (2012). A scalable system for production of functional pancreatic progenitors from human embryonic stem cells. *PloS One*, 7(5), e37004. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0037004>
- Schwetz, T. A., Ustione, A., & Piston, D. W. (2013). Neuropeptide Y and somatostatin inhibit insulin secretion through different mechanisms. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 304(2), E211–21. <http://doi.org/10.1152/ajpendo.00374.2012>
- Seaberg, R. M., Smukler, S. R., Kieffer, T. J., Enikolopov, G., Asghar, Z., Wheeler, M. B., ... van der Kooy, D. (2004). Clonal identification of multipotent precursors from adult mouse pancreas that generate neural and pancreatic lineages. *Nature Biotechnology*, 22(9), 1115–24. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nbt1004>
- Seifert, J. R. K., & Mlodzik, M. (2007). Frizzled/PCP signalling: a conserved mechanism regulating cell polarity and directed motility. *Nature Reviews. Genetics*, 8(2), 126–38. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nrg2042>

Literature

- Semenza, G. L. (2014). Oxygen sensing, hypoxia-inducible factors, and disease pathophysiology. *Annual Review of Pathology*, 9, 47–71. <http://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-pathol-012513-104720>
- Shelly, M., Cancedda, L., Heilshorn, S., Sumbre, G., & Poo, M.-M. (2007). LKB1/STRAD promotes axon initiation during neuronal polarization. *Cell*, 129(3), 565–77. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2007.04.012>
- Shi, Y., Kanaani, J., Menard-Rose, V., Ma, Y. H., Chang, P. Y., Hanahan, D., ... Baekkeskov, S. (2000). Increased expression of GAD65 and GABA in pancreatic beta-cells impairs first-phase insulin secretion. *American Journal of Physiology. Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 279(3), E684–94. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10950838>
- Shih, D. Q., Heimesaat, M., Kuwajima, S., Stein, R., Wright, C. V. E., & Stoffel, M. (2002). Profound defects in pancreatic beta-cell function in mice with combined heterozygous mutations in Pdx-1, Hnf-1alpha, and Hnf-3beta. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 99(6), 3818–23. <http://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.062605899>
- Singla, V., & Reiter, J. F. (2006). The primary cilium as the cell's antenna: signaling at a sensory organelle. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, 313(5787), 629–33. <http://doi.org/10.1126/science.1124534>
- Sipe, C. W., Liu, L., Lee, J., Grimsley-Myers, C., & Lu, X. (2013). Lis1 mediates planar polarity of auditory hair cells through regulation of microtubule organization. *Development (Cambridge, England)*, 140(8), 1785–95. <http://doi.org/10.1242/dev.089763>
- Skoglund, P., & Keller, R. (2010). Integration of planar cell polarity and ECM signaling in elongation of the vertebrate body plan. *Current Opinion in Cell Biology*, 22(5), 589–96. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.ceb.2010.07.012>
- Slack, J. M. W. (2007). Metaplasia and transdifferentiation: from pure biology to the clinic. *Nature Reviews. Molecular Cell Biology*, 8(5), 369–78. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nrm2146>
- Smart, N. G., Apelqvist, A. A., Gu, X., Harmon, E. B., Topper, J. N., MacDonald, R. J., & Kim, S. K. (2006). Conditional expression of Smad7 in pancreatic beta cells disrupts TGF-beta signaling and induces reversible diabetes mellitus. *PLoS Biology*, 4(2), e39. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pbio.0040039>
- Smukler, S. R., Arntfield, M. E., Razavi, R., Bikopoulos, G., Karpowicz, P., Seaberg, R., ... van der Kooy, D. (2011). The adult mouse and human pancreas contain rare multipotent stem cells that express insulin. *Cell Stem Cell*, 8(3), 281–93. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.stem.2011.01.015>
- Song, S. H., Kjems, L., Ritzel, R., McIntyre, S. M., Johnson, M. L., Veldhuis, J. D., & Butler, P. C. (2002). Pulsatile insulin secretion by human pancreatic islets. *The Journal of Clinical Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 87(1), 213–21. <http://doi.org/10.1210/jcem.87.1.8181>
- Sorenson, R. L., & Brelje, T. C. (2009). Prolactin receptors are critical to the adaptation of islets to pregnancy. *Endocrinology*, 150(4), 1566–9. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2008-1710>
- Speier, S., Gjinovci, A., Charollais, A., Meda, P., & Rupnik, M. (2007). Cx36-mediated coupling reduces beta-cell heterogeneity, confines the stimulating glucose concentration range, and affects insulin release kinetics. *Diabetes*, 56(4), 1078–86. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db06-0232>
- Speier, S., Nyqvist, D., Cabrera, O., Yu, J., Molano, R. D., Pileggi, A., ... Berggren, P.-O. (2008). Noninvasive in vivo imaging of pancreatic islet cell biology. *Nature Medicine*, 14(5), 574–8. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nm1701>
- Staels, W., De Groef, S., Heremans, Y., Coppens, V., Van Gassen, N., Leuckx, G., ... De Leu, N. (2016). Accessory cells for β -cell transplantation. *Diabetes, Obesity & Metabolism*, 18(2), 115–24. <http://doi.org/10.1111/dom.12556>
- Stefan, Y., Meda, P., Neufeld, M., & Orci, L. (1987). Stimulation of insulin secretion reveals heterogeneity of pancreatic B cells in vivo. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 80(1), 175–83. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI113045>
- Stefan, Y., Orci, L., Malaisse-Lagae, F., Perrelet, A., Patel, Y., & Unger, R. H. (1982). Quantitation of endocrine cell content in the pancreas of nondiabetic and diabetic humans. *Diabetes*, 31(8), 694–700.
- Steiner, D. J., Kim, A., Miller, K., & Hara, M. (2010). Pancreatic islet plasticity: Interspecies comparison of islet architecture and composition. *Islets*.

- Stoffers, D. A., Thomas, M. K., & Habener, J. F. (1997). Homeodomain protein IDX-1: a master regulator of pancreas development and insulin gene expression. *Trends in Endocrinology and Metabolism: TEM*, 8(4), 145–51. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18406800>
- Stolovich-Rain, M., Enk, J., Vikesa, J., Nielsen, F. C., Saada, A., Glaser, B., & Dor, Y. (2015). Weaning triggers a maturation step of pancreatic β cells. *Developmental Cell*, 32(5), 535–45. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.devcel.2015.01.002>
- Straub, S. G., & Sharp, G. W. G. (2002). Glucose-stimulated signaling pathways in biphasic insulin secretion. *Diabetes/metabolism Research and Reviews*, 18(6), 451–63. <http://doi.org/10.1002/dmrr.329>
- Strutt, D. I., Weber, U., & Mlodzik, M. (1997). The role of RhoA in tissue polarity and Frizzled signalling. *Nature*, 387(6630), 292–5. <http://doi.org/10.1038/387292a0>
- Strutt, H., & Strutt, D. (2008). Differential stability of flamingo protein complexes underlies the establishment of planar polarity. *Current Biology: CB*, 18(20), 1555–64. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2008.08.063>
- Strutt, H., & Strutt, D. (2009). Asymmetric localisation of planar polarity proteins: Mechanisms and consequences. *Seminars in Cell & Developmental Biology*, 20(8), 957–63. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.semcdb.2009.03.006>
- Suzuki, A., Nakauchi, H., & Taniguchi, H. (2004). Prospective isolation of multipotent pancreatic progenitors using flow-cytometric cell sorting. *Diabetes*, 53(8), 2143–52. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15277399>
- Swisa, A., Granot, Z., Tamarina, N., Sayers, S., Bardeesy, N., Philipson, L., ... Dor, Y. (2015). Loss of Liver Kinase B1 (LKB1) in Beta Cells Enhances Glucose-stimulated Insulin Secretion Despite Profound Mitochondrial Defects. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 290(34), 20934–46. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M115.639237>
- Szabat, M., Johnson, J. D., & Piret, J. M. (2010). Reciprocal modulation of adult beta cell maturity by activin A and follistatin. *Diabetologia*, 53(8), 1680–9. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-010-1758-0>
- Szabat, M., Luciani, D. S., Piret, J. M., & Johnson, J. D. (2009). Maturation of adult beta-cells revealed using a Pdx1/insulin dual-reporter lentivirus. *Endocrinology*, 150(4), 1627–35. <http://doi.org/10.1210/en.2008-1224>
- Szabat, M., Page, M. M., Panzhinskiy, E., Skovsø, S., Mojibian, M., Fernandez-Tajes, J., ... Johnson, J. D. (2016). Reduced Insulin Production Relieves Endoplasmic Reticulum Stress and Induces β Cell Proliferation. *Cell Metabolism*, 23(1), 179–93. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2015.10.016>
- Szabat, M., Pourghaderi, P., Soukhatcheva, G., Verchere, C. B., Warnock, G. L., Piret, J. M., & Johnson, J. D. (2011). Kinetics and genomic profiling of adult human and mouse β -cell maturation. *Islets*, 3(4), 175–87. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21633187>
- Tahrani, A. A., Barnett, A. H., & Bailey, C. J. (2016). Pharmacology and therapeutic implications of current drugs for type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Nature Reviews. Endocrinology*, 12(10), 566–92. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nrendo.2016.86>
- Talchai, C., Lin, H. V., Kitamura, T., & Accili, D. (2009). Genetic and biochemical pathways of beta-cell failure in type 2 diabetes. *Diabetes, Obesity & Metabolism*, 11 Suppl 4, 38–45. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1463-1326.2009.01115.x>
- Talchai, C., Xuan, S., Lin, H. V., Sussel, L., & Accili, D. (2012). Pancreatic β cell dedifferentiation as a mechanism of diabetic β cell failure. *Cell*, 150(6), 1223–34. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2012.07.029>
- Tamplin, O. J., Kinzel, D., Cox, B. J., Bell, C. E., Rossant, J., & Lickert, H. (2008). Microarray analysis of Foxa2 mutant mouse embryos reveals novel gene expression and inductive roles for the gastrula organizer and its derivatives. *BMC Genomics*, 9, 511. <http://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2164-9-511>
- Tan, C., Tuch, B. E., Tu, J., & Brown, S. A. (2002). Role of NADH shuttles in glucose-induced insulin secretion from fetal beta-cells. *Diabetes*, 51(10), 2989–96. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12351438>

Literature

- Telford, J. E., Kilbride, S. M., & Davey, G. P. (2009). Complex I is rate-limiting for oxygen consumption in the nerve terminal. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, *284*(14), 9109–14. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M809101200>
- Teta, M., Long, S. Y., Wartschow, L. M., Rankin, M. M., & Kushner, J. A. (2005). Very slow turnover of beta-cells in aged adult mice. *Diabetes*, *54*(9), 2557–67. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16123343>
- Teta, M., Rankin, M. M., Long, S. Y., Stein, G. M., & Kushner, J. A. (2007). Growth and regeneration of adult beta cells does not involve specialized progenitors. *Developmental Cell*, *12*(5), 817–26. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.devcel.2007.04.011>
- Theis, M., Mas, C., Döring, B., Degen, J., Brink, C., Caille, D., ... Willecke, K. (2004). Replacement by a lacZ reporter gene assigns mouse connexin36, 45 and 43 to distinct cell types in pancreatic islets. *Experimental Cell Research*, *294*(1), 18–29. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.yexcr.2003.09.031>
- Theret, C., & Tamboise, E. (1963). [Ciliary formations observed with the electron microscope in newly formed secretory cells of the adenohypophysis and the endocrine pancreas]. *Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires Des Séances de l'Académie Des Sciences*, *256*, 2025–7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/13980882>
- Thomas, M. K., Rastalsky, N., Lee, J. H., & Habener, J. F. (2000). Hedgehog signaling regulation of insulin production by pancreatic beta-cells. *Diabetes*, *49*(12), 2039–47. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11118005>
- Thorel, F., Népote, V., Avril, I., Kohno, K., Desgraz, R., Chera, S., & Herrera, P. L. (2010). Conversion of adult pancreatic alpha-cells to beta-cells after extreme beta-cell loss. *Nature*, *464*(7292), 1149–54. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nature08894>
- Thorens, B. (2011). Brain glucose sensing and neural regulation of insulin and glucagon secretion. *Diabetes, Obesity & Metabolism*, *13 Suppl 1*, 82–8. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1463-1326.2011.01453.x>
- Thorens, B., Weir, G. C., Leahy, J. L., Lodish, H. F., & Bonner-Weir, S. (1990). Reduced expression of the liver/beta-cell glucose transporter isoform in glucose-insensitive pancreatic beta cells of diabetic rats. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *87*(17), 6492–6. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2204056>
- Trimble, E. R., Halban, P. A., Wollheim, C. B., & Renold, A. E. (1982). Functional differences between rat islets of ventral and dorsal pancreatic origin. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, *69*(2), 405–13. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6173398>
- Trucco, M. (2005). Regeneration of the pancreatic β cell. *Journal of Clinical Investigation*.
- Tschen, S.-I., Dhawan, S., Gurlo, T., & Bhushan, A. (2009). Age-dependent decline in beta-cell proliferation restricts the capacity of beta-cell regeneration in mice. *Diabetes*, *58*(6), 1312–20. <http://doi.org/10.2337/db08-1651>
- Tyrberg, B., Eizirik, D. L., Hellerström, C., Pipeleers, D. G., & Andersson, A. (1996). Human pancreatic beta-cell deoxyribonucleic acid-synthesis in islet grafts decreases with increasing organ donor age but increases in response to glucose stimulation in vitro. *Endocrinology*, *137*(12), 5694–9. <http://doi.org/10.1210/endo.137.12.8940401>
- Uchida, T., Nakamura, T., Hashimoto, N., Matsuda, T., Kotani, K., Sakaue, H., ... Kasuga, M. (2005). Deletion of Cdkn1b ameliorates hyperglycemia by maintaining compensatory hyperinsulinemia in diabetic mice. *Nature Medicine*, *11*(2), 175–82. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nm1187>
- Unger, R. H., & Cherrington, A. D. (2012). Glucagonocentric restructuring of diabetes: a pathophysiologic and therapeutic makeover. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, *122*(1), 4–12. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI60016>
- Valdez, I. A., Teo, A. K. K., & Kulkarni, R. N. (2015). Cellular stress drives pancreatic plasticity. *Science Translational Medicine*, *7*(273), 273ps2. <http://doi.org/10.1126/scitranslmed.3010577>
- Van De Winkel, M., & Pipeleers, D. (1983). Autofluorescence-activated cell sorting of pancreatic islet cells: purification of insulin-containing B-cells according to glucose-induced changes in cellular redox

- state. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, 114(2), 835–42. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6349638>
- Van De Winkel, M., Smets, G., Gepts, W., & Pipeleers, D. (1982). Islet cell surface antibodies from insulin-dependent diabetics bind specifically to pancreatic B cells. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 70(1), 41–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/6123526>
- van der Meulen, T., Donaldson, C. J., Cáceres, E., Hunter, A. E., Cowing-Zitron, C., Pound, L. D., ... Huisling, M. O. (2015). Urocortin3 mediates somatostatin-dependent negative feedback control of insulin secretion. *Nature Medicine*, 21(7), 769–76. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nm.3872>
- van der Meulen, T., & Huisling, M. O. (2014). Maturation of stem cell-derived beta-cells guided by the expression of urocortin 3. *The Review of Diabetic Studies : RDS*, 11(1), 115–32. <http://doi.org/10.1900/RDS.2014.11.115>
- Van Schravendijk, C. F., Kiekens, R., Heylen, L., & Pipeleers, D. G. (1994). Amino-acid responsiveness in beta cell subpopulations with different sensitivity to glucose. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, 204(2), 490–7. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7980505>
- Van Schravendijk, C. F., Kiekens, R., & Pipeleers, D. G. (1992). Pancreatic beta cell heterogeneity in glucose-induced insulin secretion. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 267(30), 21344–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/1400446>
- Vasir, B., Aiello, L. P., Yoon, K. H., Quickel, R. R., Bonner-Weir, S., & Weir, G. C. (1998). Hypoxia induces vascular endothelial growth factor gene and protein expression in cultured rat islet cells. *Diabetes*, 47(12), 1894–903. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9836521>
- Vierbuchen, T., & Wernig, M. (2011). Direct lineage conversions: unnatural but useful? *Nature Biotechnology*, 29(10), 892–907. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nbt.1946>
- Villasenor, A., Chong, D. C., & Cleaver, O. (2008). Biphasic Ngn3 expression in the developing pancreas. *Developmental Dynamics : An Official Publication of the American Association of Anatomists*, 237(11), 3270–9. <http://doi.org/10.1002/dvdy.21740>
- Wang, P., Fiaschi-Taesch, N. M., Vasavada, R. C., Scott, D. K., García-Ocaña, A., & Stewart, A. F. (2015). Diabetes mellitus--advances and challenges in human β -cell proliferation. *Nature Reviews. Endocrinology*, 11(4), 201–12. <http://doi.org/10.1038/nrendo.2015.9>
- Wang, R. N., Bouwens, L., & Klöppel, G. (1994). Beta-cell proliferation in normal and streptozotocin-treated newborn rats: site, dynamics and capacity. *Diabetologia*, 37(11), 1088–96. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7867880>
- Wang, R. N., Klöppel, G., & Bouwens, L. (1995). Duct- to islet-cell differentiation and islet growth in the pancreas of duct-ligated adult rats. *Diabetologia*, 38(12), 1405–11. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8786013>
- Wang, S., Yan, J., Anderson, D. A., Xu, Y., Kanal, M. C., Cao, Z., ... Gu, G. (2010). Neurog3 gene dosage regulates allocation of endocrine and exocrine cell fates in the developing mouse pancreas. *Developmental Biology*, 339(1), 26–37. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.ydbio.2009.12.009>
- Wang, X., Zielinski, M. C., Misawa, R., Wen, P., Wang, T. Y., Wang, C. Z., ... Hara, M. (2013). Quantitative Analysis of Pancreatic Polypeptide Cell Distribution in the Human Pancreas. *PLoS ONE*, 8(1).
- Wang, Z., York, N. W., Nichols, C. G., & Remedi, M. S. (2014). Pancreatic β cell dedifferentiation in diabetes and redifferentiation following insulin therapy. *Cell Metabolism*, 19(5), 872–82. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cmet.2014.03.010>
- Weinhaus, A. J., Stout, L. E., Bhagroo, N. V, Brelje, T. C., & Sorenson, R. L. (2007). Regulation of glucokinase in pancreatic islets by prolactin: a mechanism for increasing glucose-stimulated insulin secretion during pregnancy. *The Journal of Endocrinology*, 193(3), 367–81. <http://doi.org/10.1677/JOE-07-0043>
- Weir, G. C., & Bonner-Weir, S. (2004). Five stages of evolving beta-cell dysfunction during progression to diabetes. *Diabetes*, 53 Suppl 3, S16-21. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15561905>

Literature

- Weir, G. C., Laybutt, D. R., Kaneto, H., Bonner-Weir, S., & Sharma, A. (2001). Beta-cell adaptation and decompensation during the progression of diabetes. *Diabetes*, *50 Suppl 1*, S154-9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11272180>
- Weir, G., Marselli, L., Marchetti, P., Katsuta, H., Jung, M. H., & Bonner-Weir, S. (2009). Towards better understanding of the contributions of overwork and glucotoxicity to the beta-cell inadequacy of type 2 diabetes. *Diabetes, Obesity & Metabolism*, *11 Suppl 4*, 82–90. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1463-1326.2009.01113.x>
- Whim, M. D. (2011). Pancreatic beta cells synthesize neuropeptide Y and can rapidly release peptide co-transmitters. *PloS One*, *6*(4), e19478. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0019478>
- WHO. (2006). *Definition and diagnosis of diabetes mellitus and intermediate hyperglycemia: report of a WHO/IDF consultation*. Geneva: World Health Organisation. Retrieved from http://whqlibdoc.who.int/publications/2006/9241594934_eng.pdf
<http://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&btnG=Search&q=intitle:Definition+and+diagnosis+of+diabetes+mellitus+and+intermediate+hyperglycemia:+report+of+a+WHO/IDF+consultation#0>
- WHO. (2016). *Global report in diabetes*. *Global Report on Diabetes*. World Health Organization.
- Wierup, N., Sundler, F., & Scott Heller, R. (2013). The islet ghrelin cell. *Journal of Molecular Endocrinology*.
- Williams, B. B., Mundell, N., Dunlap, J., & Jessen, J. (2012). The planar cell polarity protein VANGL2 coordinates remodeling of the extracellular matrix. *Communicative & Integrative Biology*, *5*(4), 325–8. <http://doi.org/10.4161/cib.20291>
- Wojtusciszyn, A., Armanet, M., Morel, P., Berney, T., & Bosco, D. (2008). Insulin secretion from human beta cells is heterogeneous and dependent on cell-to-cell contacts. *Diabetologia*, *51*(10), 1843–52. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s00125-008-1103-z>
- Wong, V. S. C., Yeung, A., Schultz, W., & Brubaker, P. L. (2010). R-spondin-1 is a novel beta-cell growth factor and insulin secretagogue. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, *285*(28), 21292–302. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M110.129874>
- Worzfeld, T., & Schwaninger, M. (2016). Apicobasal polarity of brain endothelial cells. *Journal of Cerebral Blood Flow and Metabolism: Official Journal of the International Society of Cerebral Blood Flow and Metabolism*, *36*(2), 340–62. <http://doi.org/10.1177/0271678X15608644>
- Wu, J., Roman, A.-C., Carvajal-Gonzalez, J. M., & Mlodzik, M. (2013). Wg and Wnt4 provide long-range directional input to planar cell polarity orientation in *Drosophila*. *Nature Cell Biology*, *15*(9), 1045–55. <http://doi.org/10.1038/ncb2806>
- Xia, K., Xue, H., Dong, D., Zhu, S., Wang, J., Zhang, Q., ... Han, J.-D. J. (2006). Identification of the proliferation/differentiation switch in the cellular network of multicellular organisms. *PLoS Computational Biology*, *2*(11), e145. <http://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pcbi.0020145>
- Xiao, X., Guo, P., Chen, Z., El-Gohary, Y., Wiersch, J., Gaffar, I., ... Gittes, G. K. (2013). Hypoglycemia reduces vascular endothelial growth factor A production by pancreatic beta cells as a regulator of beta cell mass. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, *288*(12), 8636–46. <http://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M112.422949>
- Xu, X., D'Hoker, J., Stangé, G., Bonn e, S., De Leu, N., Xiao, X., ... Heimberg, H. (2008). Beta cells can be generated from endogenous progenitors in injured adult mouse pancreas. *Cell*, *132*(2), 197–207. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2007.12.015>
- Yamagata, K., Nammo, T., Moriwaki, M., Ihara, A., Iizuka, K., Yang, Q., ... Matsuzawa, Y. (2002). Overexpression of dominant-negative mutant hepatocyte nuclear factor-1 alpha in pancreatic beta-cells causes abnormal islet architecture with decreased expression of E-cadherin, reduced beta-cell proliferation, and diabetes. *Diabetes*, *51*(1), 114–23. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11756330>
- Yang, Y.-P., Thorel, F., Boyer, D. F., Herrera, P. L., & Wright, C. V. E. (2011). Context-specific α - to- β -cell reprogramming by forced Pdx1 expression. *Genes & Development*, *25*(16), 1680–5. <http://doi.org/10.1101/gad.16875711>

- Ye, R., Wang, M., Wang, Q. A., Spurgin, S. B., Wang, Z. V, Sun, K., & Scherer, P. E. (2016). Autonomous interconversion between adult pancreatic α -cells and β -cells after differential metabolic challenges. *Molecular Metabolism*, 5(7), 437–48. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.molmet.2016.05.001>
- Yoon, J. Y., Chung, H. R., Choi, C. W., Yang, S. W., Kim, B. II, & Shin, C. H. (2015). Blood glucose levels within 7 days after birth in preterm infants according to gestational age. *Annals of Pediatric Endocrinology & Metabolism*, 20(4), 213–9. <http://doi.org/10.6065/apem.2015.20.4.213>
- Zanone, M. M., Favaro, E., & Camussi, G. (2008). From endothelial to beta cells: insights into pancreatic islet microendothelium. *Current Diabetes Reviews*, 4(1), 1–9. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18220689>
- Zehetner, J., Danzer, C., Collins, S., Eckhardt, K., Gerber, P. A., Ballschmieter, P., ... Krek, W. (2008). PVHL is a regulator of glucose metabolism and insulin secretion in pancreatic beta cells. *Genes & Development*, 22(22), 3135–46. <http://doi.org/10.1101/gad.496908>
- Zhang, C., Moriguchi, T., Kajihara, M., Esaki, R., Harada, A., Shimohata, H., ... Takahashi, S. (2005). MafA is a key regulator of glucose-stimulated insulin secretion. *Molecular and Cellular Biology*, 25(12), 4969–76. <http://doi.org/10.1128/MCB.25.12.4969-4976.2005>
- Zhang, H., Ackermann, A. M., Gusarova, G. A., Lowe, D., Feng, X., Kopsombut, U. G., ... Gannon, M. (2006). The FoxM1 transcription factor is required to maintain pancreatic beta-cell mass. *Molecular Endocrinology (Baltimore, Md.)*, 20(8), 1853–66. <http://doi.org/10.1210/me.2006-0056>
- Zhao, X. (2014). Increase of beta cell mass by beta cell replication, but not neogenesis, in the maternal pancreas in mice. *Endocrine Journal*, 61(6), 623–8. Retrieved from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/24748457>
- Zhou, Q., & Melton, D. A. (2008). Extreme makeover: converting one cell into another. *Cell Stem Cell*, 3(4), 382–8. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.stem.2008.09.015>
- Ziolkowski, A. F., Popp, S. K., Freeman, C., Parish, C. R., & Simeonovic, C. J. (2012). Heparan sulfate and heparanase play key roles in mouse β cell survival and autoimmune diabetes. *The Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 122(1), 132–41. <http://doi.org/10.1172/JCI46177>

Acknowledgements

8 Acknowledgements

First of all, this work was only accomplished with the precious personal and scientific help of many different people during my time as PhD student. I learned a lot and could develop many important skills and friendships in my time here.

In particular, I am very grateful to my supervisor Prof. Dr. Heiko Lickert for this challenging project, his continuous scientific support, ideas, enthusiasm and motivation. I really appreciate your faith in the project that paid off in the end! Thank you also for providing an optimal working environment with state-of-the-art technologies, outstanding scientists and collaborators. Moreover, I want to thank Dr. Rui Wang-Sattler and her colleagues Tao Xu and Zhonghao Yu, who supervised me in the first year and toughed me advanced statistics.

My sincere thanks also goes to Adriana Migliorini, who joined the newly formed β -cell heterogeneity group (before it was just me) and fought together with me our way to the nature publication. It was a long and exhausting way but in the end we made it! In addition, I want to thank Moritz Gegg who helped to push the publication over the finishing line during the reviewing process.

Besides the β -cell heterogeneity team I want to thank Anika Böttcher for all the help with lab techniques, Aurelia Raducanu and Pallavi Mahaddalkar for the help with the FACS, Ingo Burtscher for the support of my imaging. Furthermore, I want to thank Mostafa Bakhti and Adriana Migliorini for reading and correcting my thesis!

My gratitude also goes to the animal care takers and the technical lab support (especially to Anne Theis, Bianca Vogel, Gabriele Glaser, Robert Fimmen, Kerstin Diemer).

Additionally, I would like to thank all the numerous internal and external collaborators of my paper (Noah Moruzzi, Dr. Jantje Gerdes, Dr. Sara S. Roscioni, Dr. Mostafa Bakhti, Elisabeth Brandl, Dr. Martin Irmeler, Prof. Dr. Johannes Beckers, Dr. Michaela Aichler, Dr. Annette Feuchtinger, Christin Leitzinger, Dr. Hans Zischka, Dr. Martin Jastroch, Prof. Dr. Matthias Tschöp, Fausto Machicao, Prof. Dr. Harald Staiger, Prof. Dr. Hans-Ullrich Häring, Dr. Helena Chmelova, Dr. Julie A. Chouinard, Nikolay Oskolkov, Prof. Dr. Ole Korsgren, Dr. Stephan Speier). Without your help we wouldn't be able to publish this nice story.

Last but not least, I would like to thank everybody in the lab and my friends in the Helmholtz Zentrum for this nice scientific stimulating, funny and fruitful time! It was a pleasure to be part of this lab and I really enjoyed my time here.

My gratitude also goes to my family who always supported me. My special thanks goes to my wonderful wife Theresa for all the support, patience and love – You always have a special place in my heart – I love you ☺

9 Publications

Bader E, Migliorini A, Gegg M, Moruzzi N, Gerdes J, Roscioni SS, Bakhti M, Brandl E, Irmeler M, Beckers J, Aichler M, Feuchtinger A, Leitzinger C, Zischka H, Wang-Sattler R, Jastroch M, Tschöp M, Machicao F, Staiger H, Häring HU, Chmelova H, Chouinard JA, Oskolkov N, Korsgren O, Speier S, Lickert H. (2016). Identification of proliferative and mature β -cells in the islets of Langerhans. *Nature*. 535(7612):430-4.

Migliorini A, Bader E, Lickert H. (2014). Islet cell plasticity and regeneration. *Mol Metab*. 3(3):268-74. Review.

Xu T, Holzapfel C, Dong X, Bader E, Yu Z, Prehn C, Perstorfer K, Jaremek M, Roemisch-Margl W, Rathmann W, Li Y, Wichmann HE, Wallaschofski H, Ladwig KH, Theis F, Suhre K, Adamski J, Illig T, Peters A, Wang-Sattler R. (2013). Effects of smoking and smoking cessation on human serum metabolite profile: results from the KORA cohort study. *BMC Med*. 11:60.

Wang-Sattler R, Yu Z, Herder C, Messias AC, Floegel A, He Y, Heim K, Campillos M, Holzapfel C, Thorand B, Grallert H, Xu T, Bader E, Huth C, Mittelstrass K, Döring A, Meisinger C, Gieger C, Prehn C, Roemisch-Margl W, Carstensen M, Xie L, Yamanaka-Okumura H, Xing G, Ceglarek U, Thiery J, Giani G, Lickert H, Lin X, Li Y, Boeing H, Joost HG, de Angelis MH, Rathmann W, Suhre K, Prokisch H, Peters A, Meitinger T, Roden M, Wichmann HE, Pischon T, Adamski J, Illig T. (2012). Novel biomarkers for pre-diabetes identified by metabolomics. *Mol Syst Biol*. 8:615. doi: 10.1038/msb.2012.43.